

WE SHALL BE LIKE
-HIM-



THE BLUEPRINT FOR YOUR GLORIES &
"TRANSFORMATION"



TTS VERSION

Reformatted for Easy Play on TTS Services for the Visually Impaired, and those who wish to listen to the book:

We Shall Be Like Him: The Blueprint For Your Glorious Transformation:

Copyright 2017 / 2020 By Lance J. McClintock
(Full Copyright @ The Bottom Of The Manuscript.)
All rights reserved. Published 2020:
Personal Publishing:
Oklahoma 73045:

Distributed in the United States of America: (We Shall Be Like Him Dot Com)
For the benefit of the Body of Christ World Wide:

All Scripture quotations are from the Holy Bible, Authorized King James Version.
(Please understand that the spelling in the KJV varies compared to our modern English.):

“Thank You For Your Financial Support!”

As a full-time Ministry, we depend on the faithful giving of the Body of Christ. Your willingness to help out provides the funds to continue on this much needed Gospel work. Please visit BrotherLance.com to make your donation today.

Before you go any further.

I ask you, please, before God and man: You have my permission to send copies of this book to at least 2 more people you would like to bless. Feel free to share it as much as you would like. At the very least, please select two people at this exact moment. Your brief effort will spread the Gospel around the world. Thank you for partnering with me in this endeavor. “Freely we have received, so freely we give!”

Brother Lance:

Note: Before we start. The Bible Verse notations have been abbreviated. Some TTS Services do not accurately read these abbreviations.

~. Dedication.

Dedication:

I dedicate this manuscript to my beautiful and faithful wife, Melissa. She is my best friend, supporter, partner, and lover. When I look at you, I see the greatest example of my Heavenly Father's love for me.

I also dedicate this manuscript to my amazing children:

Arianna, Kohen, Elise, Javen & any Other children or grandchildren that will come later. I pray that I have fulfilled the calling of every man of God and left you a Godly heritage, and that this manuscript provides you the path home.

I love you, my family! Remain Faithful!

I would also like to recognize all the faithful martyrs of Jesus Christ. Your sacrifice has not been in vain.

Ultimately, I owe everything to my Heavenly Father and my Lord Jesus Christ. I love You, I stand with You, I live for You, and I will die for You.

Amen:

Poem.

YHWH:

You are the great composer of love. I hear Your melody of love in the life of Jesus. I feel Your love song throughout the scriptures. My heart skips a beat when You whisper to me through Your Spirit. When I raise my hands up in praise, I feel Your essence brush past me. My mortal frame can barely hold itself together under Your Passionate Gaze. When I feel as if I cannot breathe under the weight of Your glory, You reach down and lift me up into Your warm embrace. Father, I am lost in You completely. Who can rescue me from such great affection? I behold You as a captive prisoner, willfully seized by Your endless flame!"

Start. Review Of Contents.

~Greetings: Page 5.

~Preface: Page 5.

~Forward: Page 5.

Day 1 God Of The Impossib-“EL”: Page 6.

Day 2 The Way To The Father: Page 7.

Day 3 A Price Is Paid: Page 8.

Day 4 Lord Of The Possible: Page 9.

Day 5 In The Beginning: Page 10.

~Proclamation:

Proclamation Introduction: Page11.

Day 6 Tree Of Life: Page 12.

Day 7 Crowns: Page 13.

Day 8 Immortality: Page 14.

Day 9 New Name: Page 15.

Day 10 Rod of Iron: Page 16.

Day 11 The Morning Star: Page 17.

Day 12 Glory In White: Page 18.

Day 13 Book Of Life: Page 19.

Day 14 Confession: Page 20.

Day 15 Justification: Page 21.

Day 16 Pillars: Page 22.

Day 17 Thrones: Page 23.

Day 18 Inheritance: Page 24.

~Affirmation:

Affirmations Introduction: Page 25.

Day 19 Love Like The Fathers: Page 26.

Day 20 Chosen By Him: Page 27.

Day 21 We Live In Him: Page 28.

Day 22 Power To Be Children: Page 29.

Day 23 To Be One With The Father: Page 30.

Day 24 Do His Works: Page 31.

Day 25 Speak His Words: Page 32.

Day 26 Spiritual Authority: Page 33.

Day 27 Anointing Of The Holy Spirit: Page 34.

Day 28 Gifts & Giving: Page 35.

Day 29 Peace: Page 36.

~Invitation Page: Page 37.

~Precepts:

Precept Introduction: Page 38.

Day 30 Light Of The World: Page 39.

Day 31 Sent: Page 40.

Day 32 Everything, Through Him: Page 41.

Day 33 Drink His Cup PART 1: Page 42.

Day 34 Drink His Cup PART 2: Page 43.

Day 35 Carry His Cross PART 1: Page 44.

Day 36 Carry His Cross PART 2: Page 45.

Day 37 Carry His Cross PART 3: Page 46.

Day 38 Carry His Cross PART 4: Page 47.

Day 39 Abide & Obey PART 1: Page 48.

Day 40 Abide & Obey PART 2: Page 49.

Day 41 Precious Blood: Page 50.

~Conclusion: Page 51.

Day 42 Forever Glorified: Page 52.

Day 43 Our Daddy- Architect of Love: Page 53.

Day 44 Our Daddy- We Shall Be Like Him: Page 54.

Day 45 Our Daddy- Forever Father: “All In All”: Page 55.

~Closing: Page 56.

Appendix A +B: Page 57.

Full Copyright: Page 58.

About The Author: Page 59.

~. Greetings!

We have been given the passport to the great exchange of our destinies. What has been hidden for thousands of years has now been revealed. Within this volume we will peek into the wonderful blessings that await all believers. Layer by layer we begin to see the beautiful picture painted upon the heavens. The sights and sounds within the courts of worship will become loud and clear. The deeper you are willing to dive into the warm flow of the "Spirit of Truth," the greater the return you will receive. As you read, you will be able to feel, grasp, and imagine the free gifts that are yours. Simply described in great detail, this overview will stir your emotions and light a fire within. Let the light of heaven rest upon your soul today!

It will take as little as ten minutes a day to journey through this "45 Day Transformation." Step by step, hand in hand, the "Author" will pull back the curtain on one of the greatest mysteries. Outlining and describing in crystal clear detail, you will know what you will be in Heaven. Now is the day, today is the time to begin this pilgrimage. Because a firm foundation of who and what you are to your Heavenly Father, is exactly what is needed. Hear the voice of your Father as the words of God are explained. Listen to the hearts cry of the Spirit as you receive a firm foundation of love. This love is fully expressed in the appearing of the Son of God, Jesus the Christ. He is our Lord and "We Shall Be Like Him!"

~. The Tour Of "Blessings" and "Gifts" Is Planned As Follows:

* The Foundation:

5 days.

Learn how it is the "cocoon" of our Father's Love, which prepares us for eternity.

* Proclamations:

13 days.

Discover exactly what you will become and what awaits you in Heaven.

* Affirmations:

11 days.

Lay hold of every empowerment that Jesus has already released.

* Precepts:

12 days.

Receive guidance and direction to fulfill your God-given destiny today.

* Conclusion:

4 days.

Arrive at the journey's end with a deep understanding of the Glory of our Father.

Thank You, for going on this tour with me. We cannot afford to live one more day without being equipped to face the world. As we go through this transformation together, many more truths are revealed. Each day of this voyage builds upon the next. Until the exciting conclusion when our Father's Glory shines upon our hearts!

~. Preface.

"When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory." (Colossians 3:4):

The book I started to write is not the book you have in your hands. I believe the Father wanted the book you are currently holding to manifest. The day this book came to be, I had a sequence of answered prayers, very specific prayers to be exact. I received an answer for each prayer within minutes of asking. You can say I was being a Gideon. Then, when I walked inside my wife gave me another confirmation from God. You are now reading a symbol of my obedience to a loving Father. It is also an act of faith in a literal, touchable form. I poured over every verse and looked up every reference given me. I know the danger of not "rightly dividing" the word of truth. Now this book is a symbol of what I am willing to give my life for. Please understand, what a man writes should only be what he believes. If he believes it, then it should be a conviction. All true convictions from God are worth laying down our lives for. Hence, I give you this guarantee; what is within these pages is the Gospel truth, "I pledge my life on it!" If I have made a mistake, it is through ignorance and ignorance alone. For that, I rest in the assurance of my Lord & Savior Jesus. He will shore up any of my shortcomings. All I ask of you is to call upon the Holy Spirit to give you guidance every time you read.

You can use this book as a daily devotional or read it beginning to end. It is up to you. I tried exceptionally hard to make it assessable and easy to read. With copyright issues the way they are I used the KJV for the entirety of the manuscript. When I study on my own, I am a big fan of the King James Version. I also like the New English Translation. When accuracy is most important, I use Young's literal translation and the Greek-English Interlinear Bible. I encourage you to use whatever version you are comfortable reading. Take the time to look up the references in the version you have. I would also encourage you to read the surrounding verses to help get an even deeper context. Pastors and theologians, feel free to teach from this book. You could easily use each chapter to create one sermon per week. There are many more scriptures available for each chapter that I did not use. Therefore, the ability to expand every message out completely is very high. Ultimately, there is no right way to read this book. Just enjoy it and be encouraged. God has something wonderful waiting for you.

My sincere prayer is that the words within these pages will lead people to the word of God, "Jesus the Christ." I want you to be so convinced of what you will receive from Jesus. I want you to have such conviction in the truth, you will no longer settle for the scraps of the world. That you will look at all the world has to offer you as crumbs scattered on a dirty floor. I hope to make such a comparison of the glory that awaits you. When contrasted to the works of darkness, the illustration alone will draw your hearts to your Heavenly Father. Please search the scriptures to see if these things are true. I have labored over the words of God to prove it to myself, and I am convinced! Be Blessed my Family.

L.J.M.

~. Forward.

Mystery & Revelation, Revealed!

Jesus replied to them, "Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto them that are without, all these things are done in parables." (Mark 4:11).

Behold, the mystery of what we will be, is now revealed! "For we shall be like Him!" (1 John 3:2).

Sisters and Brothers, please hear me. A most powerful verse of scripture is often misquoted and taken out of context. Often used to have us believe that we do not know what we will have, what we will receive, and what we will become beyond the gates of heaven. This dangerous misreading withholds the power of knowing what glory is in store for us. Let us read the verse, that when taken out of context, harms the Body of Christ. "But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him." (1Co 2:9). This verse was once correct, yet the next verse tells us the truth, "But God hath revealed them unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God." (1Co 2:10). The Family of God now can know the hidden mysteries. You can behold what God has in store for you. Within the pages of this book, we will unveil just that. We will begin to reveal the hidden things of YHWH. We will uncover that which He has made known to us today! Be encouraged, be ready, and be amazed!

"In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace; Wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wisdom and prudence; Having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure which he hath purposed in himself." (Eph 1:7-9). "Howbeit we speak wisdom among them that are perfect: yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that came to nought; But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, even the hidden wisdom, which God ordained before the world unto our glory: (1Co 2:6-7). "Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints: To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory." (Col 1:26-27). "Now to him that is of power to establish you according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began, but now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith: To God only wise, be glory through Jesus Christ forever. Amen." (Rom 16:25-27). "That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him: The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints, And what is the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, according to the working of his mighty power, Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly places." (Eph 1:17-20).

"I shall not die, but live, and declare the works of the LORD." (Psalms 118:17).

~.

Day 1. God Of The Impossible-“EL”.

Instantly you thought to yourself, “That’s not how you spell impossible!” This is correct. I took the opportunity to insert a deeper meaning into the word. The Hebrew word “EL” is used in the Bible to describe God as “The Almighty!” As in the book of Job, we find the word used for God is actually “EL.” Let’s take a peak: “...O Job: Standstill, and consider the wondrous works of God-EL.” (Job 37:14b). “EL” means: “almighty, mighty, and strength.”* Our Father God also uses the word “EL” to refer to Himself. As we see here, “... the LORD appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I am the Almighty God-EL.” (Gen 17:1b). Now, this is not our Heavenly Fathers proper name. It is a beautiful title or description declaring that He is mighty, wonderful, and powerful. In simple terms, it creates the ground work for how we are meant to relate to Him. Often in the Old Testament era, “EL” was used as a catchall title to describe God or even lesser gods. For example, we read: “For thou shalt worship no other god-EL: for the LORD-YHWH, whose name is jealous, is a jealous God-EL.” (Exo 34:14). God is not always described in this manner. There are also many other wonderful titles used in scripture that declare His beauty. Yet for our discussion today, He is our “Almighty EL.”

Being a dad myself, I can relate in a very deep sense to the verse we just read. I would paraphrase Exodus 34:14 in this way: “You will not have another dad other than me, or love him as your dad. I love you with all that I am. It would break my heart to its core if you did. It would be more than I could take.” If another man walked into my house and my children ran to him and chanted, “Daddy’s home, Daddy’s home!” Just as they do for me every time I come home. Yet now they did it for another man, I would be crushed. My heart would be torn apart. In Psalms 89:26, we find our Daddy talking about His relationship with King David. It reads, “He will call out unto me, ‘You are my Father, my God-EL, and the rock of my salvation.’” Daddy is also our “EL” our Almighty, Powerful, and Strong God. Psalms 18:2 brings this home for us: “The LORD-YHWH is my rock and my fortress and my deliverer, my God-EL, my rock, in whom I take refuge, my shield, and the horn of my salvation, my stronghold.”

Dad wants to be your “EL,” your source of power and strength. Yet anything that we submit to, be it a false belief, an incorrect understanding, or anything we believe to be greater in power other than our EL. We replace His position of Daddy with the other lie. It is the very essence of us running to the door screaming, “Daddy’s home” for another man. Whatever fear, lie, doubt, false belief, misconception, or twisted thought we have about who our Daddy is, it must be destroyed. It is the source of the darkness. We need a correct understanding of the kind, loving, merciful, graceful, forgiving, gentle, funny, happy, passionate, and yes, Almighty Daddy. This will start to break all the spiritual bondages you have in your life. Raise your arms up for your Daddy to reach down and grab you. With strong arms and gentle hands, He will lift you out of the darkness. I promise you!

Your Daddy loves you and there is nothing too big for Him. No mountain is too tall or valley too deep. You have no issue to great for Him to overcome. He can save you from any issue you have. Whatever problem you are experiencing, Dad is the answer. Do not run from Him and do not hide. Count on His love to see you through and you will stand at the mountaintop of His grace. You will see the light of His love shine upon you. You will see the darkness destroyed by His glorious light!

Therefore, if you will allow me, for a moment, I would like to brag about our God. I encourage you to read this part aloud: Our Daddy is our Defense and Shield Psalm 28:7. He is our Help Psalm 33:20. Our Refuge Deuteronomy 33:27. Our sure Salvation Psalm 68:18-19. He is our Maker Psalm 95:6. He is the Daddy who works miracles-Psalms 77:14. He is All Consuming Jeremiah 23:23-24. All Knowing Daniel 2:20-22. All Powerful Revelation 19:6. Mighty Father Zephaniah 3:17. who is a Glorious Consuming Fire Hebrews 12:29. You see our Daddy is Eternal Genesis 21:33. His ways are always done in truth, justice and are right. Deuteronomy 32:4. Our Daddy is Righteous Exodus 9:27. Holy Isaiah 5:16. Unchangeable Malachi 3:6. Perfect in every single way-Matthew 5:48. Our Daddy is what makes good, to be Good Luke 18:19. He is Spirit as a current of air John 4:24. Which is Incorruptible Romans 1:22-23. Pure 1 John 3:3. Yet most of all and with all glory being due to His Holy Name, our Daddy is Love 1 John 4:8.

You see, “For with God nothing will be impossible.” (Luk 1:37). No, absolutely nothing is too great for our Daddy; there is nothing too hard for Him. More importantly, He is willing to do every Holy thing imaginable for His children. We make a grave mistake to think of our abilities to be anything that compares to His abilities. Jesus tells us of the Father, “And he said, The things which are impossible with men are possible with God.” (Luk 18:27). Where we fail, He succeeds. He more than succeeds, He conquers and subdues and claims victory to the utmost. No, there is no one in heaven above or earth beneath that can compare. No, there is no god like Him; He has no equal, no rival, and no comparable essence to stand next too. He is alone in His greatness; He stands tall while all others kneel before His majesty. When the universe speaks, it speaks to His glory. When the Sun rises and sets, it is to His glory. When humanity breaths its breath, it is to His glory. There is nothing created that does not bow before Him, and this is for His glory. His glory is everlasting from no knowable beginning, to no knowable end. There is absolutely no competitor and can never be, nor every will an equal be found, to even come close to our Daddy’s Glory. He is God, He is EL, He is YHWH, He is ours, and we are His!

“Then the people rejoiced, for that they offered willingly, because with perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and David the king also rejoiced with great joy. Wherefore David blessed the LORD before all the congregation: and David said, Blessed be thou, LORD God of Israel our father, forever and ever. Thine, O LORD, is the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all that is in the heaven and in the earth is thine; thine is the kingdom, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head above all. Both riches and honour come of thee, and thou reignest over all; and in thine hand is power and might; and in thine hand it is to make great, and to give strength unto all. Now therefore, our God, we thank thee, and praise thy glorious name.” (1 Chronicles 29:9-13).

There is none like You, My God!
* Strong’s Concordance H410

~.

Day 2. The Way To The Father.

Jesus answered him, "I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me. If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him." (John 14:6-7).

I remember when we were trying to have our first child. I came home with a bottle of orange juice and a rose. I told my wife that I was ready to have a baby. The rose was to commemorate the moment. The orange juice was to make sure she started to get her folic acid, as I heard this was important. Well, almost six years later, Daddy had shined down upon us with His glory and we were pregnant. I remember knowing we were pregnant before my wife knew. This has happened with all our kids. Therefore, I was not shocked. My wife on the other hand, was very shocked. We came home from eating pizza and decided to take, "the test." I was on the computer in the other room and she came out of the bathroom with her jaw dragging on the floor. All I can remember saying is, "I told you!"

As all good biology students know, we had to wait another 9 months of doctor visits and body changes. Then that faithful day came upon us. I remember taking a picture of my wife and I. We were holding hands while she pushed. It still is one of my favorite pictures for what it represents, this journey of waiting and trying and accomplishing this moment together. Next thing I knew I was holding this beautiful baby girl in my arms. Now after almost seven years of waiting, I could finally tell that little baby girl of my love for her to her face. I could kiss her head and shower her with our love. Nevertheless, I must say I was not overwhelmed with emotions. Why, you ask? Easy, I loved her with all I was from the moment I knew. I will go as far as saying, even from conception, I loved her even before my wife knew. My love for her was complete upon knowing. That little girl just did not understand what was waiting for her until she entered the world. Now that she is getting older, the fullness of my love is finally being understood. When you can feel something become a part of you before you even see it; then you know that you know something has changed something beautiful. In the same way, the love of our Daddy can be better understood. God's love for you was complete when He knew you would be you. When He held your spirit within Him, being warmed and incubated to life with His love.

The journey may seem long, but it is worth it. Just like understanding the Fatherhood of our God. This includes accepting that He is our Daddy. Before we knew, He knew. Before we could say, "I love you" to him, He was speaking "I love you" to us. Yet now this is a family affair. All of us are born into the family with a big brother, so to speak. Jesus is our brother as we read in the Bible, "For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother." (Mar 3:35). You see our Daddy desires family. He desires a unity of presence. This can only be found in being of the same substance and purpose. Let us read, "God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, Hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds; Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high;" (Heb 1:1-3). You see as my wife, our daughter and I are one; The Father and Son are one. Being of the same substance and purpose, they are in unity.

Just like a pregnancy, we grow towards the fullness of understanding of our Daddy's love and His presence. Reading from 2 Corinthians 6:16b we understand the greatness of His plan. It says, "...for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people." According to Acts 2:38, we are the temple of God when we accept Jesus as our Lord and Savior. "Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost." In addition, we continue, "Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?" (1Co 3:16). This is not the end of the process or birthing of the new life, if you will. It is the first of many steps to knowing our Daddy's love. That same substance and purpose that brings unity in the Godhead, or Family of God, begins the perfect work of the Father. The indwelling of the Holy Spirit helps you to become more like your Daddy. Under the Lordship of Jesus, the transformation into the image of your Father begins. Slowly but surely, the process of birthing moves forward to that great day. We read, "Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not. Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is." (1Jn 3:1-2).

We will be like Him; we will be of His substance. One day we will be fully birthed into His presence, finally being able to experience His Love completely. In 1 Timothy 6:13-16 we are told, "I give thee charge in the sight of God....who only hath immortality," Only God is immortal. That which is mortal or can die, cannot stand in the presence of immortality. The corrupted cannot be mixed with the incorruptible. You see, "For the wages of sin is death: but the gift of God is eternal life, through Jesus Christ our Lord." (Rom 6:23). To fully experience and enjoy our Daddy's love we must be made of His substance, be like Him, and be immortal. This will happen for those who call upon the name of Jesus. "In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality." (1Co 15:52-53).

My daughter could not be with us until the birthing process was complete. It was impossible for her to understand our love for her. She did not comprehend the care and efforts made to take care of her until that day came. Just like in this journey to understand our Daddy's love. Our understanding is very fragile. It is almost as if we are holding but two pieces of a 1000 piece puzzle. One of the pieces has written on it, "Sin through disobedience brings death and without help we will die." The other piece has written on it, "There is hope, and that God, our Daddy sent his Son to make a way." The longer we walk with Him and the more time we spend together, the more pieces we receive. Some do not bother to continue; some only see half the picture and give up. For those who patiently wait, one day you will see the portrait of your Daddy's love. The life of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ will reveal to you the masterpiece. He is the key to seeing the puzzle being knitted together. When it is finished, you will see Your Daddy holding you in His arms with your head buried into His chest. Do not give up now see the masterpiece completed!

"Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross. Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name: That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth; And that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father." (Philippians 2:6-11).

~.
Day 3.
A Price Is Paid.

"That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ." (1 John 1:3).

We have four beautiful gifts in our life now. Daddy has blessed us with four children of God. We waited six years for the first, four years for the next one, and two years between the last two. With our last little girl, it was a big surprise blessing. Our newest edition has enjoyed a miracle birth. We did not expect to have more than one kid. Yet like all of Daddy's blessings, He adds no sorrow to it. Therefore, life is beautiful. We affectionately call it "the beautiful mess." A magnificent blending of love and sleep exhaustion. Yet for every pound of flesh paid, we receive twice the blessing back. It is the unlimited well of love. Given to all those who are willing to put in the effort to drop a bucket down, and pull it back up. It should be understood, that we love it all.

As a Dad, I am willing to fight any battle, to face any foe, and make any sacrifice for my kids. I love them more than I love myself. My wife is the same way. I remember a discussion we had before we had our first kid. We decided together that if there were any complications during pregnancy, we were not going to choose the life of my wife over our kid. My wife said she could not do it. I could not do it either. I flat refused to make a decision of that magnitude. Therefore, if it came to it, that little girl was going to live. No matter the cost, her life was coming first. So as parents we are both ready to lay down our lives for our kids.

Let us now look at it in a much different way. Am I willing to lay down the life of one of my kids to save the other three? Even typing this out right now makes me pause a moment. Just the thought of it makes a riot of emotions stream through my heart and mind. That would be a much greater sacrifice than laying my own life down for them. I would go as far as to say to sacrifice one to save the others is an impossible endeavor for me. Yet this is what God our Daddy did. He sacrificed His first begotten Son. The Son made up of the substance of the same essence as Him. He was willing to do just that for the love of His children. Therefore, longing to keep the Family together, our Daddy took the only step that could have been taken. A terrible price had to be paid. His Son must come and become one of us, to do what we could not do, and then take the punishment we deserved. In return, our Lord and Savior buys back with His own obedient life exactly what our Daddy longs for, unity in the Family.

Jesus explains this to us, "Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again. No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father." (Joh 10:17-18). The Father and Son went into this sacrifice in complete unity. Jesus was not forced into dying for us. No, as a good brother He loved us as the Father loved us. He saw the need and understood what had to be done. With willful obedience, He marched to the cross and paid the price. You see, this was the plan all along. In the book of Revelation 13:8 we are told that Jesus was, "...the Lamb slain, from the foundation of the world." Because of our sins, it was as if Jesus had already been killed from the very beginning of the earth. This is how deep the love goes. Sin was not a surprise for God. In order to provide free will to be available, the option of rebellion also had to be available. In order for us to choose to be with our Daddy out of our own free-will. It had to be this way. Then we could say, "I Love You" to Him on our own accord. Each option had to be available. Therefore, since the very foundation, Jesus was willing to step in for the Father and die. With His death, He would redeem back to our Daddy those who respond to His love song and choose to love Him.

Therefore, the Father walks His first begotten Son to the cross. Knowing He must die to save the rest of the Family. This is why when I see a picture of Jesus on the cross, I do not see a full-grown man, I see an infant. As a dad myself, this is how I see my kids as little children. It does not matter how old they become, they will always be my little babies. Thus, to see a child on the cross instead of a full-grown man, I think provides a better understanding of the loss and sacrifice of that day. It might also help us to understand the purity and innocence of the one who hung on the cross for us. All glory and honor is due to our Lord and Savior Jesus the Christ. Therefore, if you will allow me a moment, I am going to brag on about how awesome He is!

The Lord Jesus Christ, our Savior. He is our King's Son Psalms 72:1. The First Born Psalms 89:27 + Hebrews 1:5. Stone Of Israel Genesis 49:24. A Star & Scepter Number 24:17. The Rock of Our Salvation 2 Samuel 22:47. The Light of the Morning 2 Samuel 23:4. Captain of the Host Joshua 5:14. The Lifter of our Heads Psalms 3:3. Our Fortress- Psalms 31:3. And High Tower Psalms 144:2. Our Restorer Psalms 23:3. Our Shepherd Psalms 23:1. And Sanctuary Isaiah 8:14. Wonderful Counselor & Prince of Peace- Isaiah 9:6. Sitting as a Crown of Glory Isaiah 28:5. And Crown of Beauty Isaiah 28:5. The Sure Foundation Isaiah 28:16. Protection from the wind, covering from the storm, refreshing as a river in dry lands and as pleasant as a large stone casting shade from the sun- Isaiah 32:2. He is our Redeemer- Isaiah 59:20. The Hope of the People Joel 3:16. The Beloved Son & Servant of God Matthew 17:5 + 12:18. God's Holy One Isaiah 49:7 + Mark 1:24. He is Christ Our Lord- Luke 2:11. Oh, how I love him!

"And we have seen and do testify that the Father sent the Son to be the Saviour of the world. Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God. And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love; and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him." (1 John 4:14-16).

~.

Day 4. The Lord Of The Possible.

Jesus said to them, "Have faith in God. For verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith. Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them." (Mar 11:22-24). He continues to expand on this teaching when He says, "If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you." (Joh 15:7). Finally, always being ready to encourage those of faith He says; "...If thou canst believe, all things are possible to him that believeth." (Mar 9:23).

Yes, all things are possible for you. You can experience a closer, deeper, more meaningful relationship with our heavenly Father, our Daddy. You can break off the spiritual bondage you are dealing with. You can overcome the challenges you face in life. You can rise to the mountaintop of God's love and shout, "It is well with my soul!" We serve the Lord of the possible. We have a "can-do Lord." We are part of a "Yes" and "Right Now" Family. You see, we are promised in the Holy Word of God this very same thing. Let us read, "The young lions do lack, and suffer hunger: but they that seek the LORD shall not want any good thing." (Psa 34:10). You can have absolute confidence of your Daddy's desire to come through for you. We are encouraged even more, "But they that wait upon the LORD shall renew their strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run, and not be weary; and they shall walk, and not faint." (Isa 40:31). Believe and reach out in faith, then wait for the glory of our Daddy to come rushing in. You can count on it, trust in it, believe in it, look for it, expect it, long for it, and you will receive our Daddy's very best.

"But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him." (Heb 11:6). So how do we have this faith? Another great word for faith is "trust." So how can we have this trust? It is easy, "I can do all things through Christ which strengthened me." (Php 4:13). You see, the one who died for you is also the one who strengthens you. Let me ask you a question. Why would anyone go to such a great length and pay such a high price? Then, turn around and let it slip out of their hands? I know I would not do that. It would be like saving all your money to buy a prized possession, then throwing it away. That would be foolish. Jesus has paid the price, and has provided us the strength to make our journey home. We all must cry out the same thing, "The LORD is my strength and song, and is become my salvation." (Psa 118:14). If we could have made it home all on our own; then Jesus would not have had to come to earth and die for us. However, He did, and we do need help. Praise God our Daddy, He has sent us help!

In 1 John 2:23-25 we can now understand its warning. "Let that therefore abide in you, which ye have heard from the beginning. If that which ye have heard from the beginning shall remain in you, ye also shall continue in the Son, and in the Father. And this is the promise that he hath promised us, even eternal life." You see, you cannot have the Father without the path to the Father. If we do not accept the one who paid the price of the ticket, so to speak, then we cannot have the ticket to make the journey. Daddy is not being mean, rude, or harsh. It is the very opposite of mean. It would be a slam and a dishonor to allow His Son to pay the price and die. Then turn around and say that humanity can now make up its own way back home. Our Father honors the sacrifice of His Son in declaring this is the only way. It is a free way, but it will cost us everything. It is a way of peace though the journey is war. Its life eternal to all those willing to die, it is the only way and the way has a name, "Jesus!"

Jesus said to them, "If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you." (Mat 17:20b). What mountain is standing in the way right now for you? What do you need to overcome and accomplished to experience fully your Daddy's love? He is reaching out for us. So how do we respond, how do we reach across the great chasm? It is the same way we break this bondage, these hurts, and receive redemption. We believe in His love and we have faith/trust, that He wants us more than words can express. When we believe He wants us more than we want Him. We then can come together as a family in training and reach out into the light together. "Again I say unto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth as touching anything that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven." (Mat 18:19). I reach out with you in this very moment, and touch these very things with you. Say this aloud and let us bind it on earth, so it will also be bound in heaven. "With repentant hearts that have turned from our sins, we now turn towards a Holy God and embrace His light. We are our Daddy's children. We are the family of God. We serve the Lord Jesus Christ, and He is our redemption. We ask for and receive the outpouring of the Holy Spirit. In the name Jesus and by His precious blood we break all bondages over us this very moment. They are all broken and shattered this very moment. We now live in the comfort of His grace, mercy, love, and guidance through the Holy Spirit. In the name of His dear Son Jesus Christ, we pray... Amen!"

Jesus answered them,

"Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do this which is done to the fig tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done. And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive." (Matthew 21:21-22).

~.
Day 5.
In The Beginning.
Metamorphosis.

"First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world." (Romans 1:8).

I can imagine the scene, the Godhead flowing in unity through five glorious days of creation. Watching the earth as it makes its full rotation, the evening and morning ending the fifth day. Then the sixth day begins with a truly wonderful goal in mind. "And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: ..." (Gen 1:26a). This truly would be a first. The God of the universe wants to expand the Family of Heaven. Bestowing upon Adam and Eve creative abilities like His own, to extend dominion, and welcome them in as His own children. "So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them." (Gen 1:27). All was well for a season, man abided by the guidelines of the Garden of Eden. Until, "...they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day; and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden. And the LORD God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where art thou?" (Gen 3:8-9).

You might know the rest of this tragic story. Adam and Eve confess disobeying and eating of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. After receiving correction from the Father, they had to leave the Garden. Man would no longer walk in unity with their Daddy the same way. Ever since then great efforts have been made to restore once again all that was lost. The plan of salvation was instantly put into motion. It was going to take time and a lot of sacrifice, but it was worth it to the Family of God.

Fast forward some 4000 years. The Son of God is born unto men. The time of redeeming back that which was lost had come. The stated goal: "For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive." (1Co 15:22). You see in order for this to work, Jesus had to undo what Adam did. He needed to be obedient and walk upon the earth in the way Adam was meant too. In doing so, He could then be fit to sacrifice His own life to make payment against the sin of Adam. The Holy Word of God tells us "For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord." (Rom 6:23). Adam's actions brought death and Jesus' actions bring life. This is why Jesus is called the last or second Adam. "And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul; the last Adam was made a quickening spirit." (1Co 15:45). We continue on, "The first man is of the earth, earthy; the second man is the Lord from heaven." (1Co 15:47).

There was only one way to remove the curse of sin and this was it. The Son of God had to come down from Heaven to earth. He did not exalt himself in any way. "But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross." (Php 2:7-8). You see "For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh:" (Rom 8:3). It makes my brain hurt to think about the very unorthodox plan. In order for us to be like them, too truly be in their image, God sent His Son to step down from His perfect condition to take on this earth suite of sin. In doing so, the Spirit within Him can overpower the curse of death through sin. Conquering the carcass of flesh and destroying the grip of rebellion. Kind of a mouth full, I know. Yet, that is exactly what has happened. Jesus went twelve rounds with the flesh and knocked it out.

Let us cut to the next scene: Jesus died a most horrible death upon the cross. He had to die sinless. Yet without a resurrection, a perfect life and sinless death would have no power. "Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him. For in that he died, he died unto sin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God." (Rom 6:9-10). You see, it was the resurrection that cemented the entire process of our redemption. Death had to be defeated and conquered. Death is what stalks us all. It had to meet its match. In this way, the wages of sin can be removed. Now through the obedience of Jesus, death had to go. "But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you." (Rom 8:11). For those who accept and cry out "Abba Father" or "Daddy," the curse from the first Adam has been removed. They are now translated into the kingdom of the Son of God. "Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son:" (Col 1:13). So now, we know, "But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the first fruits of them that slept. For since by man came death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead." (1Co 15:20-21).

Jesus told her, "Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and to my God, and your God." (Joh 20:17). I absolutely love this verse. In it, I see the family dynamic expressed fully. "Go and tell my brothers and sisters, I'm going to our Father!" To paraphrase it even more, "Go tell the siblings we are about to have a family reunion. I need to go see Dad, but I will be back." With that, Jesus goes and presents the completion of the sacrifice to our Father. He then comes back to earth to reveal the fulfillment of the promise of God. After some time He returns to heaven, and bestows gifts upon the family through the power of The Holy Spirit on Pentecost. Then on top of that, He gives us the following assurance "Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, which is new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and I will write upon him my new name." (Rev 3:12).

If that were all, it would be much more than we deserve. It is not all though. There is much, much more. As the first Adam sinned and fell from God's presence, the final Adam (Jesus) left His heavenly estate and became like sinful man. To do what the first Adam could not do. Jesus accomplished this goal and was resurrected to return to the presence of God. Restoring one of the things lost in the Garden of Eden. In order for this to be complete, we must become like him, like Jesus. "And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly." (1Co 15:49). A spiritual metamorphosis must take place. We must enter the cocoon of God's love and emerge as a transformed creation. Then, only then, can we fully experience His presence. "For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren." (Rom 8:29, See also v30-39). As children of God, we bear His image and likeness. Just as my children look and think like me, we must become like Jesus the Son of God. This is the proof of our change and acceptance by the Father. "But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord." (2Co 3:18).

Jesus the first begotten Son, "Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature:" (Col 1:15). Came down to earth, became as humanity is, bearing sinful flesh, and raised from dead victorious, conquering Death and Hell. "Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high;" (Heb 1:3). Now our Daddy desires that "...the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them." (2Co 4:4) This destroys the darkness, and allows us to be fully transformed into their image.

"For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren." (Romans 8:29).

~.
“Proclamations”.
In His Likeness.

“Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is.” (1 John 3:2).

It seems to me that in everything I write I am working towards a moment. A beautiful moment when I can fully understand our Fathers heart just a little better. The following chapters are just that, I believe with all that I am that these chapters are going to change your life. This information will help us to understand that Jesus did not just come to earth to become like us. No, He came to make us just like Him! It is all part of the greater transformation awaiting us all. Right now, you are most likely thinking, “How much like Him?” I will say this, what the Father has given the Son; the Son will be giving to the Family of God at His glorious return. Moreover, Jesus has given us many mighty blessing this very day. The same blessings He has received from His Father. When we accept these blessing, the multistage transformation process begins. While 1 John 3:2 is correct, that we will be LIKE Him, I also believe that it has appeared in scripture at least to some degree, WHAT we will be in heaven. So bare with me, and I will systematically prove to you HOW much we will be like Him.

I want to encourage you with what has been revealed to us so far. I hear the following verse miss-quoted a lot, “But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.” (1Co 2:9). They end it there, and use it to try to convince those who listen that there is nothing more to be discovered in scripture. If you keep reading it says, “But God hath revealed them unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.” (1Co 2:10). Did you see that? It “has been revealed” to us! At least to a degree in which we can have confidence, and be sure of these blessings He is giving to us. A couple verses later, it continues on, “Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.” (1Co 2:12). Well, there it is! We can know the things freely given to us. We can know! I believe that the “Proclamations” are a part of that knowing. They help us understand that we will receive the “Divine Nature” of Jesus, transforming us into the “Spiritual Image” of our Father. So if you want to understand exactly what you will receive in Heaven, look no further than Jesus Christ. He is our blue print for eternity. The more we know, serve, and follow Him. The more we will understand about eternity, of what we will do, what we will receive, and how we will be.

“The disciple is not above his master: but every one that is perfect shall be as his master.” (Luke 6:40).

~WOW~

We have discussed in the previous chapter about how Jesus is called the last Adam, or second Adam. He did what the first did not do, by living in complete unity through obedience with the Father. Then He paid the price of the first Adam's disobedience. In doing so, restoration has begun, and the Family of God is systematically reclaiming all that was lost in the fall. This is our jump-off point. We are going to use what Jesus has told to the churches in the book of Revelation, taking each proclamation one at a time. We will take what He has said and marry it to the rest of scripture. In doing so, I will prove to you that we are to be “JUST LIKE HIM!” You are about to learn what Satan does not want you to know. Therefore, without further delay, let us begin!

“And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.” (John 8:32).

~.
Day 6.
Tree Of Life.
Proclamation #1.

“He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.” (Revelation 2:7).

When Adam and Eve fell by sin, it posed a problem. We read, “And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever.” (Gen 3:22). The situation was grim. Man was now fallen and filled with sin. For the rest of his life, man would struggle against his own destructive behavior. His sin nature would cause much harm and pain. To allow man to live in a perpetual state of self-destruction would be cruel. “Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken. So he drove out the man; and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden Cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.” (Gen 3:23-24). From this point forward, Adam and Eve no longer had access to the Tree of Life. Their death had become a certainty.

In our first Proclamation, Jesus tells us we will have access again to this tree. Careful attention needs to be made to the comment right after this promise. Jesus said, “I will give to eat of the Tree of Life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.” The Garden of Eden was such a place. Most definitions of the word “Eden” describe it as the area of Adam’s home. One definition uses the word “pleasure” as its description. The word “pleasure” has a root word meaning, “delight.” Therefore, Eden was Adam’s home, a place of pleasure and delight. In Eastern cultures many years later, these types of gardens were often called “paradises.” They were usually owned by individuals with great wealth. These paradises were lush and vibrant with great detail paid to every aspect of their beauty. I have read that an invitation into someone’s paradise-garden was a great honor filled with the deepest of intimacy. The Garden of Eden was the “Paradise” of God and Man. As we know, this pleasure and delight was lost through sin. The direct intimacy of God and man had become severed. What we have now is the true story of multiple gardens and a return to the “Paradise of God!”

The fall of man begins in the Garden of Eden as found in Genesis 3. The next garden we will look at is the Garden of Gethsemane found in Matthew 26:36-57. In this garden, Jesus spends the final moments with His Abba Father before His suffering was about to begin. Let us read in the book of Luke, “And being in an agony he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.” (Luk 22:44). The Garden of Eden became a garden of Sin. The Garden of Gethsemane now becomes a garden of obedience. Through much anguish, Jesus conquers His own desire and submits to the Father’s will. Instead of being forced out of the Garden like Adam and Eve, Jesus willingly goes on His own free will. When Adam and Eve leave the garden, they enter a world to tell the tale of their failure. Jesus leaves the garden and gives hope of returning once more. When hanging upon the cross He gives this hope to the criminal, “And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom. And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, today shalt thou be with me in paradise.” (Luk 23:42-43). Jesus did not go to paradise that day. It is amazing how a comma can change something. You see, Jesus died on the cross and paid the payment for our sin in Hell. We read, “Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.” (Act 2:27). Again we read, “He seeing this before spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.” (Act 2:31). Jesus died and paid the price for Sin on that day.

In John Chapter 20, we find the resurrection described in wondrous detail. Having paid the price so we can return to Paradise, Jesus is resurrected three days later victorious and says the following: “Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father:...” (Joh 20:17a). On the third day, Jesus finally ascends into heaven to present Himself to God our Father. “But Christ being come an high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building; Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us. For if the blood of bulls and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh: How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God? And for this cause he is the mediator of the new testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions that were under the first testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternal inheritance.” (Heb 9:11-15). Jesus ascends to heaven to present Himself a pure sacrifice before the Father. Once, and for all this most sacred work is completed. Now the way back to paradise is set. This was also partly accomplished in a Garden. Eden became a Garden of Sin leading to death. The Garden tomb where Jesus laid lifeless, was also a garden of death. Then, through the power of God, the Garden became a garden of resurrection and life. I am convinced the spiritual significance is foreshadowing the renewal of the Paradise of God and Man once more.

I believe our Daddy wants so badly to restore all that was lost. He has made great strides to renew back again every moment of Sin and turn it into a moment of life. I want to share one of those beautiful moments with you. Just as Adam was responsible for sin since he represented humanity. Jesus came to restore the sons of Adam in their leadership by doing what Adam failed to do. We also see something beautiful being done for the daughters of Eve. For the foundation of what I am about to share we read: “For Adam was first formed, then Eve. And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression.” (1Ti 2:13-14). This might seem like it is harsh, but it is not meant to be. I think you will agree with me when we see the great care God and Jesus have gone through to restore the daughters of Eve. Let me ask you a question. Who was the first person to see Jesus after His resurrection? We read in John chapter 20 that it was Mary Magdalene, a daughter of Eve. While Adam is responsible for Sin, it was through Eve that Satan first deceived humanity. Now, it is through a daughter of Eve, salvation is being revealed for the first time. In Genesis God warns Adam and Eve about the tree of knowledge of Good and Evil, “... Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.” (Gen 3:3b). In John 20 Jesus tells Mary, “...Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended...” (Joh 20:17b). Again we see the same scene play out, restoring the moment of the fall. Continuing on in the same verse Jesus tells Mary, “... but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father;...” (Joh 20:17). Finally we see, just as Eve brought the fruit of the knowledge of good and Evil to Adam; Mary a daughter of Eve is instructed to bring the knowledge of salvation and renewal to the sons of Adam. She received the first missionary trip since the resurrection. This is how much our Father and His Son care. I believe all moments of sin, concerning the salvation story are being renewed in similar fashion.

Since the resurrection of our Lord and Savior, God has given Jesus authority over the Tree of Life in the midst of His Paradise. What once was lost to humanity has been given to the Son. The Son then will give it back once again to the Family. This is further proven in this verse: “Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.” (Rev 22:14). Oh family, do you understand what has been done, and what will be done? All praise is unto God our Daddy and Our Lord and Savior, Jesus the Christ. Adam once had full access and authority over the Tree of Life. This was lost and Jesus has redeemed it back again. Then on that great day, He will give it back to us once more for the Glory of the Father. So the “Garden Of Paradise” is not lost, neither is the “Tree of Life.” The only way back to the “Paradise of God” is through the only man that has walked in all the gardens, be it terrestrial or celestial. This is the first example of what Jesus received from the Father, which He will give to us. We have twelve more glorious examples of the Love of God to dig into. It is going to be a very encouraging and humbling journey to see what God has planned for our renewal.

Let’s Pray, “Daddy we thank You for all that has happened, and all that will be done to restore us back into Your presence. We praise You for Your kind and gentle ways. We praise Jesus for all He has done in this salvation story. We know the Tree of Life had once been lost to humanity. Yet, through our Lord Jesus, we will receive it back again. Once more, we will eat of its fruit in the midst of Your paradise. Once more we will walk with You in the cool of the day, amongst the beauty of Your garden.” In Jesus’ precious and holy name we pray, Amen!

This is just the start. Buckle up its going to get even better!

~.
Day 7.
Crowns.
Proclamation #2.

"Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life." (Revelation 2:10).

I designed a poster once for myself. In the design, it had two pictures. One was a crown of thorns. The other was a royal crown. It stated that to receive the crown that is "Royal," you must start with the one that is made of "Thorns." Meaning we have to submit unto the one who wore the crown of thorns to receive the royal crown. The implication was that we must bare our own crown of thorns to move on to the royal crown. This is what happened to Jesus "And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, King of the Jews!" (Mat 27:29). Nevertheless, that is not the end of the story. Yes, Jesus wore the crown of thorns, yet the Father was not going to let it end there. Daddy gave Him a replacement crown. "And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and upon the cloud one sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle." (Rev 14:14, see also John 13:31-32). In addition, we read, "And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war. His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns; and he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself. And he was clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called The Word of God. (Rev 19:11-13, see also John 1:1).

So, we have seen that God has given the Son a golden crown and many other crowns. Then we have read that Jesus is going to give us the Crown of Life. Its goes much deeper than that still. We will not just receive one crown, we will receive many. So I will briefly run down a list of the crowns to be given to us. I encourage you to look these up when you have time. They are as follows: We will receive a Crown of Life (Jas 1:12), an Incorruptible Crown (1Co 9:25), a Crown of Rejoicing (1Th 2:19), a Crown of Righteousness (2 Ti 4:8). "And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away." (1Pe 5:4). Now, some debate if these are literal or figurative crowns. That is not my fight. What I'm showing is that Jesus received "Crowns" from the Father, we will receive "Crowns" from Jesus in the Father's name, and the affect of those crowns are literal. Again, Jesus gives us what was given to Him. Thank You, Jesus!

In our Proclamation verse we read, "be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life." (Rev 2:10b). This is to replace the crown of death we all wear until we accept the atoning sacrifice of Jesus. Since we are born into the sinful flesh, spiritually speaking we come out of the womb wearing this crown of death. So I find it interesting that we must be faithful unto death, and then we receive the crown of life. We are already guaranteed death through sin. Now we are being offered life through Jesus, as we remain faithful unto death. The point being is that we all will die. Either we die by sin, or we die to self, to live forever through Jesus. To boil it down even more. We are basically deciding what crown we want to wear. We already have the crown of death so to speak. We can lay down that crown at the feet of Jesus, and receive the crown of life. All we must do is accept the free love gift of the Family of God. Then we can live as the Family of God lives, for all eternity!

Allow me to finish this Proclamation with this beautiful truth. The Bible tells us that God will be a crown of glory for His children. "In that day shall the LORD of hosts be for a crown of glory, and for a diadem of beauty, unto the residue of his people," (Isa 28:5). Then on top of that, the Holy word of God tells us that we will be a crown to God: "Thou shall also be a crown of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royal diadem in the hand of thy God." (Isa 62:3). I love the picture this paints. Like little children who paint pictures for their Daddy. He then proudly hangs it in a place of honor for all to see. This is how I imagine God wearing the crown of His children. I cannot help but be overwhelmed as I compile this information. Daddy has been so kind to share these great truths with us. Since I already know what is coming up in the next eleven proclamations. I find my heart and mind cannot handle how wonderful all this is. I pray that you have been blessed so far.

Let's Pray."Daddy, when I think of what You and Jesus have done. When I ponder this awesome plan of salvation, I can't help but be overcome by two great impressions. The first is how much You love us. Your love is so great, so deep, and so pure mere words cannot do it justice. The only response we can give is to love You with our lives. The next impression is that we are being restored to a higher honor and position than the one Adam once held. Daddy, it seems to me that You are giving us more than what was lost. Our cup overflows with Your love, and our cup overflows with Your provisions for us. Give us a new heart Father, to desire you purely. Give us a mind that only desires the things of heaven. The reward is too great, the cost was too high; strengthen us so we won't turn back to our sins." In Jesus' precious and holy name we pray, Amen!

~.
Day 8.
Immortality.
Proclamation #3.

"He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death." (Revelation 2:11).

Jesus could not have any advantage over the first Adam. He had to walk out the exact same circumstance found within the Garden. To borrow a golfing term, He had to try again using a mulligan. A mulligan is often used when playing a round of golf amongst friends. It works this way; you swing and the ball does not obey your best intentions and flies off into another county. Never to be seen again. You then say "mulligan," reach into the bag and grab another ball. You then tee it up giving it another go. Amongst friends, you are not charged with another stroke on your golf score. It is as if that first swing never happened. This is what Jesus did for us. He walked up and took the same clubs, bags, ball, tee, and using all the same equipment, Adam had. This time He hits the ball square and drives it 300 yards landing on the green as He sinks it for the hole-in-one. The exceptional thing is though; Jesus pulled out His scorecard and took the penalty shot. Meaning He bore the cost of the extra swing. All the while Adam received the hole-in-one. Meaning Adam benefited. Now you might not like golf, but it is a great example in simple terms to explain the work of our Lord. I think this helps to understand the statement Jesus made in the third proclamation above. Jesus proclaims, "He who overcomes will not be hurt by the second death." Accomplishing as He did, what Adam could not do, He alone has the authority to declare this promise. "And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth." (Mat 28:18). There is no other source of authority in the entire galaxy, save that given to the Son by the Father. "For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth them; even so the Son quickeneth whom he will. For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son." (Joh 5:21-22).

The premise we are dealing with is that Jesus is giving everything to the Family of God. He is sharing if you will all that the Father has given Him. This way, we can be just like Him. Jesus has the right and authority to judge. He proclaims the second death will not hurt you. He makes that promise. Therefore, the implication is that we will receive immortality just as He has. Let us read some more to clarify this further, "I give thee charge in the sight of God, who quickeneth all things, ...Who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto; whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom be honour and power everlasting. Amen." (1Ti 6:13a+16). As we just read, Jesus had to be in the same situation as Adam to accomplish what He did on the earth. He had to walk with no advantage upon the earth. As the verse states only God has immortality. Yet the story moves on as Jesus clarifies this point: "For as the Father hath life in himself; so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself;" (Joh 5:26). The Bible clearly states "Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him." (Rom 6:9). What has transpired is when Jesus took on sinful flesh; He took on the death of the flesh and the penalty of sin. Destroying death by an obedient sacrifice of self, in return He received back from the Father immortality for the children of God. In this great exchange, we are no longer in danger of the second or final death. For as Jesus was given Life within Himself by the Father. Jesus through His self-sacrificing obedience has purchased immortality for the children of God!

"The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand." (Joh 3:35). That verse explains it well. Though I believe, we can do better than that and let Jesus tell us exactly how He feels. Jesus has said, "I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word. (Joh 17:6). "Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world." (Joh 17:24). He continues, "These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee: As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him. And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent." (Joh 17:1-3).

Again, we see the flowing love of the Family of God. Originating from our Daddy to the Son, then to the children, Jesus shares and shows us the Father's love. The reason behind this is so that the second and final death cannot hurt us. The following verse clarifies this for us. "For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality. So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory." (1Co 15:53-54). We receive the precious gift of immortality for the singular purpose to be in unity with the Family of God, and to be able to be in His presence forever. This wonderful goal has been accomplished in our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. He is the proof of the love and will of God. Jesus is the completion of the salvation process and we are being transformed into His image. "... not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began, But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel:" (2Ti 1:8b-10).

Let's Pray. "Daddy, in Genesis You declared, "let us make man in our own image." I want to thank You that this goal was never abandoned. Your word tells us that Jesus is the express image of Your person. We have been learning that we are going to be made into His image, which when all is said and done, is Your image. I thank You so much for Your kindness and mercy and grace. For giving us more than we could ever hope or could ask for. You are doing it willingly out of Your own holy purposes. You are bringing glory to Your righteous and holy name, and to the righteous holy name of Jesus. I look forward to glorifying You both for all eternity. As we have communion in the Holy Spirit, we long to be in Your presence until Your soon return." In Jesus' precious and holy name we pray, Amen!

~.
Day 9.
A New Name.
Proclamation #4.

"He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it." (Revelation 2:17).

In our modern day we instinctively understand the value of a name. When I say Coke, Nike, GM, NFL, you immediately have a perceived sense of value and worth of these products. The name and branding of these products have a powerful influence, even if it does not register right away. A good example is if I offer you a drink and ask, "Do you want a Pepsi, or do you want a Best Value Soda?" Most would say Pepsi because through advertising of their product, the value of the name has increased. This is why these companies spend so much money promoting their name. When it comes to drinks, MT Dew is a great example; I think I can come up with at least ten different MT. Dews. Plus, they have energy drinks, etc. The brand value of MT. Dew is very high. The name means something. Their customers, over a long period of time, have come to trust that this is a good product for them. So when they wanted to increase sales, they didn't come up with brand new names for ten more drinks. They harnessed the brand value to insure a good roll out of their new drink, all called MT. Dew.

This is exactly the same type of brand sense, if you will; the name of Jesus is to have. It has inherent value, over a long period, 2000 years to be more precise. The beautiful name of Jesus has proven it has great value. It has more value over all other names ever spoken. If you need more proof, then look no further than the bestselling book of all time: "The Bible". The reason it's the bestselling book is because Jesus never fails, you can always count on Him to do what He says. He never falsely advertises. In the name of Jesus, nations have changed, hearts are made new, countless lives have been renewed, and He is still doing it today!

We read, "Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name: That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth; And that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father." (Php 2:9-11). When it comes to spiritual branding or marketing, Jesus is it. It is the name that surpasses them all. You see, Daddy gave Jesus this position. It has brought great glory to our Father in doing so. Where Adam failed, Jesus succeeded. The forces of darkness are defeated in Him, by Him, and through His name. His precious blood has won the victory for us. This, my family, glorifies the Son and glorifies our Daddy. The Family of God is victorious. So in all this, we learn that names in the Kingdom of God have power. To be given a new name as a blessing is to be given the power that is associated to the name. Therefore, when a new name is to be bestowed upon an individual; so too is the authority and power given to the one who receives it, in accordance to the one bestowing the name. As we just read, God has given Jesus a Name above all names. In doing so, Jesus is exalted above all other names. He is ultimate in authority and power over all names that have been named, Amen!

In the fourth Proclamation, we read that Jesus will give us a new name, just as His Father has given Him a name. Once again Jesus is doing for us everything the Father has done for Him. You will notice in the Proclamation that this name is a hidden name that no one will know except the one that receives it. Even this fascinating point is played out in scripture, let's read: "His [Jesus'] eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns; and he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself. And he was clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called The Word of God." (Rev 19:12-13). Jesus also has a name that no one knows except Himself. Now, as awesome as that is, Jesus takes it one step more. Jesus tells us "Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, which is new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and I will write upon him my new name." (Rev 3:12). I see this verse as one of the most profound verses in scripture. Entire books could be written on it, and the gospel can be preached from this singular verse. For our study we will focus on the names. Therefore, we are told that Jesus will have written upon us; 1) The Name of His God, 2) The Name of the City of His God, 3) And His new name. On top of that as the proclamation states, we also receive a new name written in a "White Stone" from Jesus also. Family, I hope you feel a deep sense of love and cooperation from your heavenly Father, and Savior Jesus Christ. Their love compels them to spare no blessing or gift. They are taking every measure to ensure that we will fit right into the Family of God.

Let's Pray. "Daddy, thank You for this great plan You have set forth in motion. I look forward to bearing Your name and the name of Your Son for all eternity. I ask that You help us to carefully possess the precious name of Jesus until that great day. Help us to never do anything that might seem to lower the brand or the inherent value of His name. Let us magnify and promote the only name in which men can be saved. Jesus is our hope for home. Give us the grace to tell the world all about Him." In Jesus' precious and holy name we pray, Amen!

~.
Day 10.
Rod Of Iron.
Proclamation #5.

"But that which ye have already hold fast till I come. And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations: And he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers: even as I received of my Father." (Revelation 2:25-27).

In Psalms 23 David declares that God's Rod & Staff comfort him. This is a wonderful comparison. The Rod and the Staff are two different things. David finds comfort in each of them. Psalms 23 I believe hides an important point. The Rod or Scepter is kingly and is a symbol of ruling and authority. The Staff is a tool of a shepherd and is a symbol of personal care and provision. I would also say it denotes a responsibility of the shepherd for the sheep. Meaning that the Shepherd is on the hook for his sheep, pun intended. I believe David is revealing that we first must understand the care of the shepherd. Then we will no longer fear the justice of the King. The following verse best explains this, "Or despisest thou the riches of his goodness and forbearance and longsuffering; not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance?" (Rom 2:4). The shepherd's staff shows us the kindness of God. The scepter of the King rules for our benefit. David understood them both having used each of them as shepherd and king.

In this Proclamation Jesus tells us He has received a "Rod of Iron" to rule, from His Father. He also tells us that He is going to give us a rod of iron to rule the nations. This rod or scepter is not married with the shepherd's staff. This is a rod to rule and dominate those who rejected the care of the shepherd. We will expand this some more with this prophecy: "For unto which of the angels said he at any time, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son? And again, when he bringeth in the first begotten into the world, he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him. And of the angels he saith, Who maketh his angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire. But unto the Son he saith, Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: a sceptre of righteousness is the sceptre of thy kingdom. Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore God, even thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows." (Heb 1:5-9). I would argue that this Rod of Iron spoken about in the Proclamation is a Rod of Righteousness as we just read. I believe it offends all vessels of unrighteous. Righteousness has no friendship with unrighteousness, as they are enemies. Keep this in mind as we continue on, "Yet have I set my king upon my holy hill of Zion. I will declare the decree: the LORD hath said unto me, Thou art my Son; this day have I begotten thee. Ask of me, and I shall give thee the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession. Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron; thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel." (Psa 2:6-9). Jesus has absolute authority and right to make judgments upon the entire earth: [God] "Hath given him authority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of man." (Joh 5:27).

Psalms 2:6-9 uses the same words that Jesus used to explain to us what He would give us. As the Father declared over Him, Jesus declares to us. We continue on reading the prophecy of Jesus and His rule, "And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne." (Rev 12:5). This prophecy of Jesus tells how He will rule the nations. It also tells us how we are to rule. You see, we will rule with Him when He returns to set the earth right again. Making an end of sin, "And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God." (Rev 19:15). This is not the gentle shepherd with a staff of wood. No, this is judgment against those who do not love righteousness. Jesus' scepter of righteousness is compelled to stand against all unrighteousness. The good news is that "Even the righteousness of God which is by faith of Jesus Christ unto all and upon all them that believe: for there is no difference." (Rom 3:22). Therefore to accept the Lord as shepherd now removes all fear of His scepter of righteousness. For we become righteous through our faith/trust in the shepherd. In turn, He extends the scepter of righteousness to us. We can then co-rule with Him as we receive a rod of iron on His behalf to glorify the Father.

Let's Pray. "Daddy, You have given all things into your Son's hands. In turn, following your example, He is giving all things to us. I then think of sin and compare it to the glory You have in store for those who have righteousness by faith. A righteousness only found in Jesus. I know the good shepherd waits for those who call out for help. Daddy we call out for help daily. We long for Jesus. Please guide us back home. Do not allow anything to remain in the way on this path of glory. Remove all stones of stumbling, and block all paths that lead away from Your embrace." In Jesus' precious and holy name we pray, Amen!

~.
Day 11.
The Morning Star.
Proclamation #6.

“...And I will give him the morning star.” (Revelation 2:28).

I found this program online called “Stellarium.” It is a fantastic program to explore the night sky. You can go back to any point in time, or forward to any point to see exactly how the stars and planets align. It is with this program I tried to track down the celestial events around the birth, death, and resurrection of Jesus. I was able to find some very interesting stuff. Including what many think the morning star is, Venus. During certain seasons with a clear sky, you can see it in the east in the early hours of the day. It looks very stunning. With a quick search of the internet, you can find pictures to see the beauty yourself.

The gospel of Matthew begins with a star in the east. Let us read, “Saying, Where is he that is born King of the Jews? For we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him.” (Mat 2:2). Now there are many opinions on what this star was. From angels, to asteroids, comets, retrograde planets, etc. What the star was exactly is very important and worthy of study. However, it will not change the point, which I am making to you with the sixth proclamation. For that, I turn it over to Jesus’ own words. “I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star.” (Rev 22:16). So the wise men saw His star in the east, Jesus claims this star, saying He is the bright and Morning Star. There actually has been a prophecy of this star for some time. We read it as follows, “I shall see him, but not now: I shall behold him, but not nigh: there shall come a Star out of Jacob, and a Sceptre shall rise out of Israel, and shall smite the corners of Moab, and destroy all the children of Sheth.” (Num 24:17). Did you catch that? A Star and a Scepter will rise out of Israel. In the fifth Proclamation, we read about the Rod of Iron. The sixth Proclamation is the next verse in the book of Revelation right after the fifth. Now we know about the Rod, so let us continue, and learn the meaning of the Morning Star.

“We have also a more sure word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day star arise in your hearts.” (2Pe 1:19). I love the poetry of that verse. Again, we see dawn mentioned and the rising of the star. So let us answer what exactly Jesus is giving us. What is the morning star? Jesus is the Morning Star. He is giving us Himself. You see, the Father prophesied that He was going to make Jesus the bright and Morning star in the book of Numbers. Now that He is the Bright and Morning Star, He freely gives Himself to the family of God. Therefore, we too will have the Bright and Morning Star. We have Jesus rising within our hearts. Then on that great day when the Star rises fully, we will have the completion of our joy.

Let us read again the verses of the fifth and sixth Proclamation together to get a fuller picture: “And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations: And he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers: even as I received of my Father. And I will give him the morning star.” (Rev 2:26-28). What Jesus is saying is, “I will give you my kingdom and myself, you will have it all.” It is one thing to give of your possessions; it is another thing entirely to give yourself. Jesus explains this in the following verse: “Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.” (Joh 15:13). This is how great His love is, not only to die for us on the cross, but also completely giving Himself to us after the resurrection. Praise God, Praise Jesus!

Understanding the sixth Proclamation from our Lord helps us to understand another declaration He made. “Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven. But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.” (Mat 10:32-33). To those who overcome and keep the works of the Lord will be welcomed in with full acknowledgment before the Father. Those who do not keep the testimony of Jesus; now will find themselves unprepared to receive the glory He will bestow upon the ones that love Him now. We will cover this more in the ninth Proclamation. Hence, if you want to know the price of eternity, forever, and the cost to receive the kingdom of God, it is this; complete and total reckless abandon in your love for Him. You can give Him no greater love than to give Him your life completely. He has done it for us, is He not worthy to do the same for Him?

In the fourth Proclamation, we did not talk about the hidden manna. One of the reasons is I believe it best fits with the discussion of the “morning star.” During the Exodus our Daddy, “...had opened the doors of the heavens; and had rained down manna on them to eat, and He gave them of the corn of heaven.” (See Psalms 78:22-24). The Bible describes manna in its raw form as, “And the manna was as coriander seed, and the colour thereof as the colour of bdellium.” (Num 11:7). Bdellium is said to be white like pearls. When cooked into cakes it is described as, “...and the taste of it was like wafers made with honey.” (Exo 16:31b). This grain from the heavens sustained them for almost the entire journey until they could eat from the Promised Land. I will let Jesus tell you the rest. “Our fathers did eat manna in the desert; as it is written, He gave them bread from heaven to eat. Then Jesus said unto them, verily, verily, I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven. For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world. Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread. And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst. But I said unto you, that ye also have seen me, and believe not.” (Joh 6:31-36). Jesus is the Morning Star, and the Hidden Manna. He is explaining the different attributes of His nature. These attributes must be received from Him, so we can be one with our Heavenly Father. With immortality, we must also become like Him in nature and character. This is the only way we can be in our Father’s presence. So Jesus gives Himself, yet again, to restore the family of God.

Jesus tells us, “To him who overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna...” (Revelation 2:17b). While I have no doubt there is literally heavenly grain waiting for us in heaven. More importantly, just like how Jesus told us that our Daddy gave us Manna in the desert, Jesus is this Manna. Jesus will give us of Himself in the same spiritual sense as of the Lord’s Supper. The Morning Star and the Manna will likely have a literal fulfillment. It is in the spiritual fulfillment we find the greatest blessing. Let me end it with this: The children during the Exodus received from God the Manna until they reached the Promised Land. Now we will not partake of receiving the “Hidden Manna,” until we reach the heavenly Promised Land. In the literal and spiritual sense, the best is yet to come. It is the one who bless’ that makes the blessing so sweet.

Let’s Pray. “Daddy, can there be anything greater to lose than the love and intimacy of the Family of God? My heart trembles at the thought of being without You. Daddy, I renew my commitment to my Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. I will not deny Him in this life. I will not let my life, my actions, my words, nor my desires to deny Him. Give me strength to continue in this pledge. I love You and long to be one in unity when the day dawns, and morning star rises in our hearts.” In Jesus’ precious and holy name we pray, Amen!

~.
Day 12.
Glory In White.
Proclamation #7.

"Thou hast a few names even in Sardis which have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy. He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment;" (Revelation 3:4-5a).

We have all heard the expression, "Walk with Me." It reminds me of an intriguing custom they have in Saudi Arabia. I remember seeing the President of the United States and the Saudi leader walk around holding hands. With a great display of intimacy, they continued walking for some time in front of the cameras, hand in hand. Apparently, this is to show friendship and unity between the parties involved. This is also a great honor in their custom. Therefore, when I was reading the verse above, I stopped at "they will walk with me." This doesn't mean our complete equality with Jesus. I believe it implies a greater level of being peers. It's hard to walk when you're on your knees before your Lord. Like so many times in the New Testament, Jesus raises people up from their kneeling, sitting, and prostrate positions to stand with Him. This is not to imply that Jesus is being debased, no never let it be. He is exalting the Family of God up higher. We must always kneel within our hearts before Him. Yet, the Family of God desires to raise us up to be one with them. Therefore, we can walk together "hand in hand" in the unity of their divine nature. If we are to walk together in Heaven with our Lord, we must learn to walk with Him in this life. David in the 23rd Psalm declares "Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me." (Psa 23:4). Shepherds walk and live with their sheep. They have an ever present eye upon them. As we learned in an earlier Proclamation, we do not fear the rod or staff. Jesus leads us now to guide us and direct us to the path of righteousness. If we will allow Him, He is training us to be prepared to walk with Him in that day of glory.

The complete statement of Jesus is as follows: "And they will walk with Me in white, for they are worthy. The one who overcomes, this one will be clothed in white clothing." We just talked about walking with the Lord. We are now going to cover what it means to walk in "white" and to be clothed in "white clothing." The white robes are given to us as we read, "And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season," (Rev 6:11a). We receive these robes as a reward for overcoming the world. We see this explained further in the book of Revelation. Let us read, "And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they? And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb. Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them. They shall hunger no more, neither thirst anymore; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat. For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes." (Rev 7:13-17).

Again, we see the full nature of the Shepherd on earth as in heaven. The precious blood of Jesus has washed us of our own filthy unrighteousness, through our faith in Jesus. "God hath set forth to be a propitiation through faith in his blood..." (Rom 3:25a). Propitiation in this context means Advocate. So, through our faith in Jesus and his righteous blood, He becomes our defenses against the judgment against Sin. He is our protector!

Again we read, "For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousness by faith." (Gal 5:5). The white clothes we walk in are made white by the One we walk with! We are made worthy through our faith in Him. We are clothed in His righteous glory. If we trust the shepherd, He will guide us home. The focus of this Proclamation is on glory. First, the glory of the Father was upon the Son, and then glory of the Son is to be upon the children. "Jesus answered, If I honour myself, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me; of whom ye say, that he is your God:" (Joh 8:54). Jesus declares the source of the glory and He longs for us to see it. "Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world." (Joh 17:24a). This glory was upon our Lord before the foundation of the world. Jesus tells us, "And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent. I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do. And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was." (Joh 17:3-5).

"For he received from God the Father honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased." (2Pe 1:17). As we have just read, Daddy has given Jesus great glory. The reason for this study is to show that Jesus is giving us what the Father has given Him. So let's continue on and see what Jesus has to say, "And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one:" (Joh 17:22). The glory that the Father has given Jesus is the Glory our Lord is giving us as we walk in white with Him. You see we are called to glory; we are called to be partakers of His divine nature. "Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord, According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue: Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust." (2Pe 1:2-4). We are to be just like him. Allow me to share with you one more verse to explain how great this glory is we receive from Jesus. "... And at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book. And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt. And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever." (Dan 12:1a-3). This white we walk in is the Glory of Jesus. This white clothing we receive is white through the blood of Jesus. Jesus gives us His Holiness and Divine nature so we will be able to be in the presence of our Holy Father, forever! This is the glory in white!

Let's Pray. "Daddy, I understand that you are "Holy," "Just" and "True." I also know that darkness has no fellowship with the light. Moreover, You have given us Your Son as a light to the world. This way we can be with You. He is our shepherd and leader. I trust Him to lead me home, to lead me to Your presence. I also believe that when we are covered in His righteousness, we can once again walk hand in hand with You. I long for the day of Your embrace. I patiently wait to see Your face." In Jesus' precious and holy name we pray, Amen!

~.
Day 13.
Book Of Life.
Proclamation #8.

"And I will not blot out his name out of the book of life" (Revelation 3:5b).

We just read in the seventh Proclamation, that those written in the book are to be shining forth like the horizon and the bright stars of the sky forever. Now in eighth Proclamation we read that those who have not defiled their garments "will not be blotted out of the Book of Life." This means only those written in the Lamb's Book of Life are allowed into Heaven. "And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life." (Rev 21:27). This reminds me of another description of names being written in a book. Let us pay close attention to why they are written into the book. We read, "Then they that feared the LORD spake often one to another: and the LORD hearkened, and heard it, and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the LORD, and that thought upon his name. And they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hosts, in that day when I make up my jewels; and I will spare them, as a man spareth his own son that serveth him. Then shall ye return, and discern between the righteous and the wicked, between him that serveth God and him that serveth him not." (Mal 3:16-18). The ones written in His book are those who feared or revered God, and had respect for His Holy name. So you might be asking yourself, how did Jesus receive this and how is He giving it to us? Since this is the theme of our exploration, let us take a closer look.

In the "Older" Testament, we find talk of a book and people being blotted out of it. "And the LORD [YHWH] said unto Moses, Whosoever hath sinned against me, him will I blot out of my book." (Exo 32:33). Again, we read "...and the LORD [YHWH] shall blot out his name from under heaven." (Deu 29:20b). Lastly, we find "Let them be blotted out of the book of the living, and not be written with the righteous." (Psa 69:28). Thus, we have God describing the ones that will be blotted out of His book. Then we see in the New Testament that it is now the Lamb's Book of Life. The book of life is now under the care of Jesus our Christ. With that being explained, let us tackle the next question. "What will we be receiving from Jesus that He received from the Father?"

We begin finding answers with this verse, "For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son:" (Joh 5:22). I believe we start to understand the position of the Lamb's Book of Life here. Judgment has been given to the Son and the Book of Life from which the determination of the souls of man resides. We read, "The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand." (Joh 3:35). This is the great "All" as meaning everything in its entirety. So our Father has given to the Son Judgment, this includes the books of judgment and life. This is why I believe it is now called the Lamb's Book of Life. Now, to answer the question of what Jesus is giving the Family, it is this. He is giving us judgment over the world. Let us read, "Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world? And if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters? Know ye not that we shall judge angels? How much more things that pertain to this life?" (1Co 6:2-3). We will go even deeper with the next set of verses. "And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years." (Rev 20:4). I pray the verses we just read will sink in deep into our minds. By being written in the Lamb's Book of Life and not being blotted out, Jesus is giving us judgment over the world and angels. The same judgment ability He has received from the Father. Therefore, we are receiving life eternal and authority.

We can see how this plays out by reading the following: "And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works. And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works. And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death. And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire." (Rev 20:12-15). Now, speaking of those who worship the Antichrist we read again, "And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world." (Rev 13:8). It is understood; we should desire to be written in and not blotted out of, the Lamb's Book of Life.

Here is another wonder for us to understand. Those written in the Lamb's Book of Life will not be thrown into the lake of fire. More so, they also receive judgment over the world and angels. Again, Jesus shares with us what He has received from the Father. Now here is the wonder, Jesus received our punishment for sin and was sent to hell for us as seen in Acts 2:27. It was the Father that has brought this judgment upon Him. God had to, so Jesus could pay the price of our sins. "...even Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come." (1Th 1:10b). This is one thing Jesus will not share with us. We will never receive His punishment. We will never feel Hell as He has. We will never feel the separation from the Father. Oh' how I Love Him for that. I hope it fills your heart with love for our Daddy and His Son.

I will end with these verses concerning a prophecy of God, "the Ancient of Days" and His Son, "Son of Man" and the Son's everlasting Kingdom. We read, "I beheld till the thrones were cast down, and the Ancient of days did sit, whose garment was white as snow, and the hair of his head like the pure wool: his throne was like the fiery flame, and his wheels as burning fire. A fiery stream issued and came forth from before him: thousand thousands ministered unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the judgment was set, and the books were opened. I beheld then because of the voice of the great words which the horn spake: I beheld even till the beast was slain, and his body destroyed, and given to the burning flame. As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away: yet their lives were prolonged for a season and time. I saw in the night visions, and, behold, one like the Son of man came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of days, and they brought him near before him. And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages, should serve him: his dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed." (Dan 7:9-14). Amen!

Let's Pray. "Daddy, we thank You for the plan of salvation. Thank You for paying the price of sin for us. We want to please You by reverencing Your name and walking before You with a humble heart. We know that the fear of the LORD is wisdom and life. We also know that You raise up those who humble themselves before You. So please give us the strength to no longer partake in the things that sent our Lord and Savior to Hell. Help us to flee from the things of the world and rush the gates of heaven." In Jesus' precious and holy name we pray, Amen!

~.
Day 14.
Confession.
Proclamation #9.

"I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels." (Revelation 3:5c).

When I was young, I was with my best friend riding in his dad's car. It was a real Junker. It spewed black smoke, had rust all over, and windows that did not work. Needless to say when they called it "Black Beauty," they were being sarcastic. At night, they did not bother locking the doors. This way if someone wanted to steal anything, it would not receive any further damage. Well, there I was in "Black Beauty" as we drove into the apartment complex we lived in. We passed by a guy I knew. I was embarrassed so I sunk down into my seat so he couldn't see me. My friend's dad saw me and asked if I was embarrassed. I was, but I lied and said no. I covered my lie with some truth, telling him the individual wanted to beat me up. He really did. He offered to go talk to the person for me. Well, needless to say, I felt very bad about the entire thing. But this is what it means to deny or, in my case, try to hide a relationship. It's the same to deny by words or hide by actions, it's all the same. Keep this in mind as we move forward.

Jesus declares, "And the Father himself, which hath sent me, hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape." (Joh 5:37). You see the Father has confessed or witnessed to the world of His Son. Again, Jesus declares, "I am one that bear witness of myself, and the Father that sent me beareth witness of me." (Joh 8:18). The Father has borne witness and testified on behalf of the Son. This is what the Father has given the Son and this is what the Son will give to the children. We read, "Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven." (Mat 10:32). This is what we read in ninth Proclamation, "I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels." (Rev 3:5c). You see again our Lord is responding to us in the same manner that the Father has covered Him with His testimony. A true and pure witness is what the Father has given Jesus. And a true and pure witness is what Jesus will give us. With this witness from Jesus, we become accepted by the Father. Without it, we will be rejected. With that in mind, this next verse is very sobering. Jesus explains "But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven." (Mat 10:33). If we withhold our witness of Jesus from the world, be it by denial or hiding, we will have no witness on our behalf in heaven. Just like me riding in Black Beauty, my shame was a denial of my friend and his dad. I was willing to deny the very same dad that offered to go and protect me from the bully. Let us not allow our words, actions, or inaction to deny Jesus.

If we are to keep a pure testimony of Jesus, we must follow His instructions. "If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will my Father honour." (Joh 12:26). If we want the honor of the Father, we must without reservation bear witness to His Son. Now in the fourth Proclamation we talked about new names. We will receive a new name that no one knows from Jesus. I have to wonder if this is the name that Jesus will confess before the Father. I can in no way prove this, though I do believe it is probable, and just a thought. Either way, the fact remains that Jesus will give the word of His pure testimony to the Father on our behalf, just as the Father has given the word of His pure testimony to the world on His Son's behalf. Praise Our Father & Praise Jesus!

Let's Pray. "Daddy, we love You and we love Your Son. In Your power we will testify of Him to the world. Give us strength to daily tell of the sacrifice, and the resurrection of Your dear Son. To let the world know there is hope in Jesus, and that we have a beautiful future waiting for us. Give us the mind and ability to stand strong until the end. Empower us through Your Holy Spirit to be a light to the world. Restoring us by Your love." In Jesus' precious and holy name we pray, Amen!

~.
Day 15.
Justification.
Proclamation #10.

"Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee." (Revelation 3:9).

Through the Jewish nation, God has brought a deliverer to save the world. Through the Jewish Messiah Jesus, our Christ has made the payment for sin. Through His Jewish disciples, the gospel has spread all over the world. Jewish writers being moved through the Holy Spirit wrote the majority of New Testament. The same thing is to be said of the "Older" Testament. (See 2 Peter 1:21) This book would not be possible if it were not for the Jewish nation and its beautiful people. I am proudly grafted into faithful Abraham being made into one knew man in Jesus with my fellow Jewish brothers and sisters. (See Ephesians 2:15 + Act 3:25). I say all this so that what is about to be said, won't be interpreted in any way other than what Jesus intended for it to be. You see Jesus, having been born a Jew, tells another faithful Jew to tell the early believers in the Jewish Messiah that those who "claim" to be Jews, yet are not; will have to answer for what has been done. With that being said, we can begin.

In this the 10th Proclamation, Jesus declares He will make those of the synagogue of Satan to come and worship before our feet. Now let's take a look and discover how this is something the Father has given the Son. We will start with this verse, "But to which of the angels said he at any time, Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool?" (Heb 1:13). This verse is God talking about the Son and telling Him that He is going to make His enemies His footstool. Let's expand this a little by reading the following: "Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly places," (Eph 1:20). So, the Father has taken pleasure in raising up His Son and seating Him on His right hand. All this is done so the Father can make Jesus' enemies His footstool. This expression of "Making your enemies your foot stool" is best understood in the light of scripture. We read, "For it is written, As I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God." (Rom 14:11). It would be a mistake not to dig into this at least a little bit and see why this is being done. Why is every knee bowing, why is Jesus being raised up to sit on the right hand of God? What are we looking for to answer this question? We are "Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God." (Heb 12:2). This verse is a brief explanation in short form of why the Father will make Jesus' enemies His footstool.

To "make your enemies your footstool" means to make them bow, confess, and submit. The progression to get to that point is very important. Jesus has given us the steps to follow. Step 1: Look for the joy; joy in the love of God is the undercurrent of this entire book. We are learning exactly what we will become and receive. Jesus looked to the day of restoration of all things that were lost in the fall. We should be looking also. Step 2: Endure the cross, "And he said to them all, if any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me." (Luk 9:23). We must do those things that please our Lord. Jesus did only what pleased the Father even to the point of death. Step 3: We must despise the shame or, said in another away, ignore and look past the hurts of being faithful. Jesus did not deny His Father because of His suffering. He remained faithful until the very end. When we follow this blue print, we will be seated in heavenly places like our Lord. Then we will be like Jesus.

This is the blue print, denying self and a life committed to the family of God. This is what we see here in the following verse, "Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again." (Joh 10:17). Now let us keep that verse in mind and compare it to John 3:16, "For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son..." (Joh 3:16a). It is interesting to me to see the two verses together. God Loves the world and He gives. Jesus loves the Father and gives. The Father Loves the Son for His giving. The Father then gives to the Son and raises the Son up above all names and sits Him on His right side; the side of great honor. "Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name: That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth; And that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father." (Php 2:9-11). If we are to receive from Jesus what the Father has done for Him, we must give in the same fashion as the Son. "Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall:" (2Pe 1:10).

Let us look deeper into what Jesus is going to do for us. Since we now grasp what the Father has done for Jesus. The Tenth Proclamation, it is not to be construed to disparage those of Jewish heritage. On the contrary, the real culprit on trial here is Satan and those who follow him. Jesus states that these people are imposters and their true origin is Satan-Lucifer, he is their god. The name "Satan" means "adversary." Also, if you get a chance, look up in a concordance the Greek word for worship in Revelation 3:9. It means to lick the master's hand like a dog, as the person kneels. So those who are of the church/synagogue of the adversary will be made to come and kneel before you and kiss your hand as a dog licks his master, thus proving to them that Jesus has loved you. They will be forced to worship in front of you. Now, who knows about the kissing like a dog part, but what is important is the intention of the expression, which is submission. This is exactly what our Lord is saying, "I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee." (Rev 3:9). Just as the Father will make all knees bow and tongues confess that Jesus is Lord, Jesus in turn will make all those who deny the faith come before you and know that you are His. They will bow their knee before you and see that your faith was not in vain, that Jesus has loved you with an unending love. I believe this is meant to be an encouragement to all those who suffer for their faith. For those who have been martyred for the sake of Christ. For all those who have lost dearly the things of this world for their faith in Jesus. Our Lord will bring you vindication; He has given you His word. More so, just as it glorifies the Father to do this for the Son, It will bring great glory to our Lord to do this for us. Thus, when the Father and Son are glorified, we are glorified in them, for we are the Family of God.

Let's Pray. "Daddy, it gives me strength to think of what will be done for us. I feel like a young child knowing that my Daddy is going to come and save me. I cannot wait for You to appear and prove all things I have told others about You and Jesus. I have told them of Your mighty works and endless love. I have warned them of the judgment to come. More importantly, I have told them how to escape the judgment through Jesus. Come Lord quick and vindicate my words, my actions, and my faith. Justify me in my commitment to You before their eyes. Come back and tell them all of Your love for me. For I love You dearly." In Jesus' precious and holy name we pray, Amen!

~.
Day 16.
Pillars.
Proclamation #11.

"Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God..." (Revelation 3:12a).

In the book of Job, which some believe to be the oldest book in the Bible. We find Job talking about pillars. Let us read, "The pillars of heaven tremble and are astonished at his reproof." (Job 26:11). This can be taken that the pillars are the sky, the mountain, heavenly host, or some other spiritual inference. No one really knows. In the book of 1st Samuel, we find "... For the pillars of the earth are the LORD'S, and he hath set the world upon them." (1Sa 2:8). This is a little easier to pin down, as this is definitely the earth in some form. What each of these verses has in common is that "Pillars" represent strength, support, permanence, and value. In our eleventh Proclamation Jesus declares, "Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God..." (Rev 3:12a). So, let us begin to dig deep into scripture and discover exactly what Jesus is giving us.

During the Exodus, there was a pillar of fire by night and a cloud by day. Whenever this pillar would move, the Israelites would know it was time to leave and they would follow the pillar. "And the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way; and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light; to go by day and night: He took not away the pillar of the cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night, from before the people." (Exo 13:21-22). This pillar was Jesus Christ Himself. "Moreover, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea; And were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea; And did all eat the same spiritual meat; And did all drink the same spiritual drink: for they drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them: and that Rock was Christ." (1Co 10:1-4). Jesus was this cloudy pillar by day and pillar of fire by night guiding and leading the Israelites. In the Book of John, Jesus exclaims this truth when He says "...I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life." (Joh 8:12). This is the same light that was in the wilderness. No longer is the light only leading the Israelites but all who come in and become spiritual Israel. He is leading us to the new promise land of Heaven, which is by definition our Father's presence.

Now we understand the connection of Jesus being a pillar. How does this relate to us becoming "a pillar in the temple of His God?" What is Jesus declaring over us? Let us look at the following Bible verse: "This is that Moses, which said unto the children of Israel, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear. This is he, that was in the church in the wilderness with the angel which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: who received the lively oracles to give unto us." (Act 7:37-38). Jesus is the pillar to the church in the wilderness. We just reviewed this. In addition, as the verse states, Jesus is the prophet that God raised up from among His brethren. Here is the start of the connection to the proclamation. Let us read, "But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thyself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth." (1Ti 3:15). So now, we start to un-wrap the heart of this promise from Jesus. Just as Jesus was the Pillar to the church in the wilderness, we are the pillars of the church as the family of God. "For we are labourers together with God: ye are God's husbandry, ye are God's building. According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise master builder, I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon. For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ." (1Co 3:9-11). This again is best expressed with the following, "And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone; In whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord: in whom ye also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit." (Eph 2:20-22).

In the book of Revelation, a mystery is revealed to us. Speaking about heaven, the writer states "And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it." (Rev 21:22). So you might be asking yourself, how can that be? Jesus just said "...I will make him a pillar in the temple of My God..." In this, the beauty of the proclamation is revealed. As it stands now, the Bible teaches us "Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you? If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy; for the temple of God is holy, which temple ye are." (1Co 3:16-17). This is correct and true, we are the Temple of God. His Spirit lives within us. This is going to change in a most amazing fashion. Let us read Revelation 21 one more time, "And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it." (Rev 21:22). What will transpire is a reversal of dwelling, so to speak. Right now, God's Spirit is alive within us. When Jesus makes us a pillar "in the temple of My God..." we will dwell within the Father! This is how we will be a pillar in the temple. As we have read, God is the Temple and the Lamb. We will dwell forever "within" the Father! Held close to His chest, nearest to His heart, we will be as one. It is almost too wonderful to comprehend the magnitude. It is the truth; we will no longer be separated by sin and rebellion. Every barrier to the Father will be removed and our dwelling place is within. Let us take it a step farther. Speaking of the Father, we read, "Who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto; whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom be honour and power everlasting. Amen." (1Ti 6:16). We already talked about how we will put on immortality, without it we could never approach the unapproachable light where our Daddy dwells. This is why and how we receive it; see we can be with Him. We are to be firm and fixed pillars to never leave the immortal presence of God.

Remember the "unapproachable light" in 1st Timothy we just talked about? Keep that in mind as we read the text in full, "And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it. And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof. And the nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it. And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there." (Rev 21:22-25). That unapproachable light of God is what will illuminate the Kingdom of God and his Dear Son. This is how we dwell within the Father for all eternity. This is how we are the children of the light. This is what Jesus is giving to us by making us "Pillars." He is giving us the Father! For now, our Daddy dwells within us, yet upon that great day, we will dwell within His eternal presence and being, forever!

Let's Pray. "Daddy, one day we will walk within the unapproachable light of Your Holiness. When that day comes, we will dwell within You for all eternity. I cannot wait to see the light of Your glory shine upon the streets of the New Jerusalem. I know You desire Your children to live in unity before You. Give us a double portion of the light of Your presence. Let it swell within our hearts to walk out upon the earth what will be accomplished in heaven. Bring unity through Your presence. Bring Your glory upon us as we repent of our sins and recommit our lives to You and Your glorious light." In Jesus' precious and holy name we pray, Amen!

~.
Day 17.
Thrones.
Proclamation #12.

"Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me. To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches." (Revelation 3:20-22).

During the time of Jesus, it was the custom if you had a guest you wished to honor; you would kiss and anoint them upon their arrival. Oil would then be applied or poured upon their head. Followed by the head of the house having the guests feet washed. Finally, the guest would end up at the head of the table on the right side of the master of the house. Jesus describes the lack of this blessing in the following verse: "And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped them with the hairs of her head. Thou gavest me no kiss: but this woman since the time I came in hath not ceased to kiss my feet. My head with oil thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment. Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little." (Luk 7:44-47). Often we can read scripture and miss the implied beauty because we do not know the tradition of the time. For example, Jesus says, "And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you. For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened." (Luk 11:9-10). When Jesus says knock and the door will be opened to you, the implied tradition of the time is that you will be accepted in and honored. This means a kiss, the anointing oil upon your head, the washing of your feet, and then being seated in the place of honor. "Knock" He says, and I will open the door and accept you with great honor! This is the implication of the tradition.

In the Proclamation above Jesus says, "Behold, I stand at the door and knock. If anyone hears My voice and opens the door, I will come in to him and will dine with him and he with Me." Now we must ask ourselves, what is the implied tradition here? That when we open up the door we are to honor Him with a kiss, anoint His head with aromatic oils, wash His feet, and then set Him in the place of great honor. This is how we overcome the world; this is what it means to make Jesus our Lord. In Hebrews 1:9, it speaks of a prophecy concerning Jesus and its fulfillment. The Prophecy originates in the Psalms. It concerns what honor God has bestowed upon His Son, let us read, "Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: the sceptre of thy kingdom is a right sceptre. Thou lovest righteousness, and hatest wickedness: therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows. All thy garments smell of myrrh, and aloes, and cassia, out of the ivory palaces, whereby they have made thee glad. Kings Daughters were among thy honourable women: upon thy right hand did stand the queen in gold of Ophir." (Psa 45:6-9). As you can tell this is a great honor the Son has received. To bring the whole thing full circle, let us hear what Jesus has to say, "If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will my Father honour." (Joh 12:26). What is being said is that we must serve our Lord. We must give Him the honor as an esteemed guest entering into our house. We must give Him a holy kiss, anoint Him with the oil, kneel before Him and wash His feet, and then set Him in the place of highest honor. If we do these things for our Lord, our Daddy will honor us greatly. "...he that acknowledgeth the Son hath the Father also." (1Jn 2:23b).

The Twelfth Proclamation declares, "Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me. To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches." (Rev 3:20-22). We just studied what it means to invite in an honored guest and what it implies. The spiritual implication is, we hear His voice and Jesus comes and lives with us. We should keep that in mind with the next promise. Now let us move onto a most amazing statement "I will grant for him to sit with Me in My throne, even as I also overcame and have sat down with My Father in His throne." To pull this together lets read one more verse: "He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David: And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end." (Luk 1:32-33). Just as the Father has granted for the Son to sit on His throne, Jesus will grant to us to sit on His throne. To sit on a king's throne means to partake in their power and authority. This is a great and exceeding honor, on which exalts the one who receives it. This is offered to those who serve the Lord and never leave His side: "Ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations. And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me; That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel." (Luk 22:28-30). To sit on the throne of Jesus is to receive the kingdom of our Lord. He has appointed this to all those who continue with Him. Just as He continued in the Fathers will, and pleased Him. Jesus tells us, "And he that sent me is with me: the Father hath not left me alone; for I do always those things that please him." (Joh 8:29). We are instructed that if we want to sit on the throne of Jesus we must, "Thou therefore endure hardness, as a good soldier of Jesus Christ. No man that warreth entangleth himself with the affairs of this life; that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a soldier." (2Ti 2:3-4). We must continue faithfully until the end. Then we will receive the fullness of our joy. We will receive the appointed kingdom and its throne.

When we apply our heart to the ways of the Father and our Lord we will act like them, think like them, love like them, and one day we will become like them. We are not being called into the kingdom to be peasants; oh no, we are to become co-rulers with our Lord. This is made plain in the prophecy we read earlier from Psalms 45. When you continue to through the prophecy you will read, "Instead of thy fathers shall be thy children, whom thou mayest make princes in all the earth. I will make thy name to be remembered in all generations: therefore shall the people praise thee forever and ever." (Psa 45:16-17). Jesus will make us to be princes in His kingdom. The next verse provides a great review of what we discovered in the Eighth Proclamation. For the faithful that will not be blotted out of the book of life we find, "And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years." (Rev 20:4).

With so much at stake, so much to be received, and so much to be lost, we must, "...lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us, Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God." (Heb 12:1b-2). Let this be our hearts cry, "To reign with our Lord, we must serve like our Lord." Then we will share in His throne forever!

Let's Pray, "Daddy, I know repentance is the road to the throne. You have shown us that to reign in the kingdom to come; Jesus must reign in our hearts now. Please give us the resolve to lay down all things that trap us into our sin. We forsake the kingdom of sin so we can receive the kingdom of Your Son. We give up our disobedience to receive thrones in His kingdom. Holiness is what You require, and holiness is found through Jesus. Therefore, we put our trust in Him to finish the work within us, showing us the way back home." In Jesus' precious and holy name we pray, Amen!

~.
Day 18.
Inheritance.
Proclamation #13.

The Implied Proclamation!

"That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him: The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints, And what is the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, according to the working of his mighty power, Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly places, Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come: And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church, Which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all." (Ephesians 1:17-23).

I know I am not the only one who has wished they had a distant relative that was well off. Through some strange twist of circumstances, I would get to Inherit their estate. To be honest, I still kind of wish it would happen. Good thing for me this is actually Biblical. Let us read, "A good man leaveth an Inheritance to his children's children:" (Pro 13:22). The implication is that when we leave an Inheritance for our children we should think of their children also. There is much discussion in the Bible of being heirs and inheritances. The blessings we receive are not just monetary; they encompass everything from our spouses, children, land, knowledge of God, spiritual gifts, etc. The list would be too long to cover all of them. They are many and we would be wise to take stock of what Daddy has given us. This way we can leave them for the generations to come. Now, I want to be a good man. Therefore, I must not just leave an Inheritance for my kids, but my grandkids, and their grandkids. If I leave this earth, and have not stored up an Inheritance for them, I will feel like I have failed them. This is one of the reasons for this book. I wish to leave an Inheritance for them of the knowledge of our savior and our God! I want to leave behind the way home. I will give them something worth more than money, My Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.

Our Daddy has instilled into us to desire an Inheritance. We have been created to receive of the good things that came before us. This is how the Family of God is to be built up. We receive so we can give, so they can give, etc. Let us read, "In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him." (1Jn 4:9). Did you catch that? God sent His Son so we can Inherit life. I could easily make the case that Jesus is the Inheritance. In Jesus, we find the richness of the fullness of our Daddy's love. On top of that, we receive life eternal to experience the Family of God forever.

"God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, Hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son, whom he hath appointed Heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds;" (Heb 1:1-2). Jesus has received from the Father the Inheritance of all things. He is the rightful Heir to the throne. Let us continue to read the scripture, "Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high; Being made so much better than the angels, as he hath by Inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they. For unto which of the angels said he at any time, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son?" (Heb 1:3-5). Jesus is the rightful Heir to the kingdom. He is God's Son. The Kingdom is His. It is His Inheritance. It is also His to give.

"Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the Inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ." (Col 3:24). It is by and through Jesus, that we receive our Inheritance. We begin to see how everything the Father is doing for the Son; The Son is doing for the family of God. Speaking to Paul in the book of Acts Jesus says, "To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and Inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me." (Act 26:18). It is through Jesus and our trust in Him that we will receive the Inheritance.

The process is explained fully in the next verses. "Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ: According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love: Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will, To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved. In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace; Wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wisdom and prudence; Having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure which he hath purposed in himself: That in the dispensation of the fulness of times he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth; even in him: In whom also we have obtained an Inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will: That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first trusted in Christ." (Eph 1:3-12). Through His Son, God has fulfilled the proverb "a good man leaves an Inheritance for his children's children." God has left an Inheritance to Jesus. God has purposed for Jesus to give it to us. Thus, God has left an Inheritance to His children's children. Amen! We then should strive to leave it to our children and those who come after.

All the "Proclamations" we have studied, all the "Affirmations" and "Precepts" that we are about to start going through are just a glimpse of our Inheritance. When someone asks you what we will be when we get to heaven, I hope you proudly claim, "We will be like Him!" Then, grab your Bible and read to them, "Wherein God, willing more abundantly to shew unto the Heirs of promise the immutability of his counsel, confirmed it by an oath: That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us: Which hope we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and stedfast, and which entereth into that within the veil; Whither the forerunner is for us entered, even Jesus, made an high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec." (Heb 6:17-20). Then let them know that we should, "Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, To an Inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you, Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time." (1Pe 1:3-5). Finally, reassure them: "Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world rich in faith, and Heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him?" (Jas 2:5). For those who Love Him!

Let's Pray. "Daddy, I believe You when You say our inheritance is forever. I thank You for being the good man and leaving us this Inheritance. There is none good but You, our Daddy. I also thank You for the Inheritance delivered to us in and through Your Son. As we see Him, we see You. Let us never forget what You have promised. Bring the promises to our minds daily to strengthen us. So we can make this journey to the Kingdom of our Inheritance." In Jesus' precious and holy name we pray, Amen!

~.

“Affirmations”.

In His Likeness, Now!

“Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord, According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue: Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the Divine Nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.” (2 Peter 1:2-4).

Jesus has granted us all things pertaining to life and godliness. This will be the topic for the forthcoming chapters. We will be unlocking the “Affirmations” given to us by Jesus. We will cover the blessings Jesus has already released upon the family. The divine instruments He received of the Father and once again shared with the Family of God. We have covered a lot of ground as we went through the “Proclamations.” I am confident our Daddy has revealed many new truths to you. These proclamations have helped us to better understand the verses above found in 2 Peter 1:2-4. Now we can get a glimpse of what is meant when it is said, “He has granted to us his precious and very great promises, so that through them you may become partakers of the Divine Nature.” These precious promises/affirmations show how much we will share in His Divine Nature. Many mysteries remain about the Heavenly Kingdom. I have no doubt there are things in store for us that our minds cannot even fathom. So glorious, so magnificent, so wonderful, there are not words spoken to even describe the awesomeness that will be. We have a lot to look forward too. That is for sure.

I think I can best convey the idea this way. I personally believe, yet without a scripture to back it up, that there will be colors in heaven we have never seen before. Now I do not have a verse to prove this point, it is just something I believe. So the question is, if this is true, how would I describe these colors to you? I have no avenue to share with you something no one has seen before. However, I believe they are there and are real. Jesus ran into this same issue talking to Nicodemus, “If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe, if I tell you of heavenly things?” (Joh 3:12). The following verse flushes this out even more. “For we know in part, and we prophesy in part. But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away. When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child; but when I became a man, I put away childish things. For now we see through a glass, darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known. And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these is charity.” (1Co 13:9-13). We would be wise to ask why these three things remain after what He just said. He declared we only know part and can only prophesy [speak] in part or in an incomplete manner. Nevertheless, three things remain. They are Faith [trust], Hope, and Love. Until that which is perfect comes, these three are no mystery at all! They are the foundation of what cannot be fully understood. If you want to understand Heaven, then begin with Faith, Hope, and Love. Everything to behold beyond the gates of Heaven have sprouted up from these three attributes.

Love, is said to be the greatest. It is the greatest foundation that remains. It is the bedrock of eternity. The House of Heaven is built upon it. Let us read why, “Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God. And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love; and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him.” (1Jn 4:15-16). God is love; love is the foundation of all things of heaven. To further express these points, allow me a moment. Before there ever was a word, we knew as love, before there ever was a human being, before the world was created; God has determined within Himself what was good and what was evil. He took no council from His creation. When creation was brought forth, these decisions became clear. For example, our Daddy determined that a nursing mother is an expression of love. That a hug an infant was love and to kiss the child is considered loving. He also decided that to hurt the child was evil. To ignore the baby is hateful. To deny the child's life is sin. This was decided based upon what our Father values. He could have decided anything to be the way He wanted it to be. Yet, God is love. He, in Himself, has decided it to be so. So His decisions are love, the foundation of heaven is love. Everything the Son is doing for us on the Father's behalf is love. Everything we will see and experience in heaven is love.

I look forward to going through these “Affirmations” with you. They are the blessing's we have freely been given this side of Heaven. These blessings are what the Father gave the Son, and He has given to the family. This will not be an exhaustive study of everything we have received. Just as the “Proclamations” are not everything, we will receive in heaven. There is more to find, I am sure. Therefore, our focus has been on the blessing and gifts Jesus received from the Father. Then relating it to how He is sharing them with the Family. All to help us better understand how much we are to be and become “Like Him,” and share in His “Divine Nature!”

~.
Day 19.
Love Like The Fathers.
Affirmation #1.

"As the Father hath loved Me, so have I loved you; continue ye in My love." (John 15:9).

To be completely honest and transparent, I need to confess something. I find it hard to express the love of the eternal, being the finite and mortal being that I am. I have known God's love all my life. It is sure and true. Yet, how do I share with you accurately the love by which the Father has loved the Son. Then explain the love of the Father and Son for humanity? Out of everything in this book, I fear this is the one that might fall short. No, I can guarantee it is going to fall way short. I am just a mere actor on the stage of eternity. I didn't make the stage, or set the curtain, and I didn't write the script. To come completely clean, I feel a little foolish trying to use my finite mind to write down something that cannot be fully understood this side of Heaven. That being said, I am so convinced in His love. I have also experienced many encounters dwelling in the midst of His love. Therefore, I would be a liar to deny it. So like a little kid trying to wear his father's boots, we move forward. I can tell you my testimonies of His Love. I can run down every verse in the Bible showing His love. It would all fail to do it justice. It would be like me trying to describe to a person who has never tasted ice cream, exactly what it tastes like. God's Love and the Son's Love must be experienced to be understood. Then you can start to understand. Then you will need to have failed so many times in your sin, you would think, "He doesn't love me anymore." That's when His love reaches down and picks you up. I believe it is at this point His love becomes real to us. When we realize there is nothing we can do on our own. When we truly understand, our own helplessness compared to His willingness to help. Then we start to grasp the depth of love by which we are loved.

The following verses make this point clear. Jesus describes how we are to love. He is also describing how our Father loves. Let us read, "Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy. But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which spitefully use you, and persecute you; That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust. For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicans the same? And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more than others? do not even the publicans so? Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect." (Mat 5:43-48). The idea of this love is to love those who cannot repay you, who have nothing to give in return that compares to the value of the gift that is given. This is how our Father has loved us. This is how He has loved the Son. This is also how Jesus has loved us, "But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us." (Rom 5:8). This is how the Family of God loves. I would like to call it "Love Supreme." With the definition as follows: "The determined and passionate direction of the will of the Father, acting out the pure purposes of His self sacrificing determination of good. Thus, releasing up the receivers more blessings than could ever be repaid." Or, I can make it simpler and the definitions would be one word: "Jesus!"

This love is meant to inspire such a great response in the heart of man that he turns to the one that loves Him. Let's read, "...Or despisest thou the riches of his goodness and forbearance and longsuffering; not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance?" (Rom 2:4). Most people describe repentance as turning away from sin or making a 180. I like the word picture of repentance as turning towards something. Yes, turning from sin, but more importantly, turning to the Father. His goodness and kindness invites us to turn to Him. We can never repay Him for His love. It is too great and wonderful. So when Jesus tells us "As the Father has loved Me, so I have loved you;" We can now understand, at least a little of what this love is.

As Jesus continues to bestow upon us what He has received of the Father. He describes the love the Father has for Him in this verse. "...for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world." (Joh 17:24b). Our Daddy has loved His Son since before the foundation of the world. I want to share another verse to open this up a bit. "And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world." (Rev 13:8). Did you see that? Jesus has been loved by the Father since "before" the foundation of the world. Then we read that Jesus is the Lamb slain "from" the foundation of the world. We can bring this together even further, with this verse, Jesus said, "Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again." (Joh 10:17). The root of the Fathers love was at play before there ever was a human. God has loved the Son before the world was, then at the foundation of the world, Jesus was the lamb slain. This means that He is the sacrifice for sin. So the Father loved the Son, and together they have loved humanity. Jesus declares; "As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love." (Joh 15:9) Before the world was created, we see the love Jesus experienced with the Father. We see the expression of this love in Jesus' willingness to die for our sins, at the foundation of the world. Jesus, speaking to the Father, says: "And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare it: that the love wherewith thou hast loved me may be in them, and I in them." (Joh 17:26). The only response for this type of love is to turn to the Father and leave our sins behind!

I want to leave you with these verses to encourage you. Please notice that we are to continue on this sacrificial love, within the Family of God. "Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples. As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love. If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love. These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full. This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you. Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends. Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you. Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you. Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you. These things I command you, that ye love one another." (Joh 15:8-17).

Let's Pray. "Daddy, we praise You for the example of love You have given us. We praise You for the expression of Your love through Your Son. We have known Your love though Jesus and His sacrifice. Please allow us the opportunity to show the world Your love and the love of the Jesus. Let this love not end on a dead end street of our own selfishness. Yet, let it continue through us to the world we are called to reach. In this manner we can be as a river of love, delivering the moisture of grace to a dry and arid world." In Jesus' precious and holy name we pray, Amen!

~.
Day 20.
Chosen By Him.
Affirmation #2.

"Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you." (John 15:16).

I remember when I was younger playing at recess. Football was usually the game of choice for our brief excursions outside. After the selection of two captains, they would take turns choosing who would be on their team. Nobody wanted to be picked last. Naturally, they would pick the best players first. Being picked last usually meant you were the least valued as a member of the team. While I was athletic, I was not the most popular, so often I was picked near the end. On one such occasion, we were playing street football. I should mention that we were somewhat crazy and normally would play tackle football, without pads. There were some older kids picking from the younger kids. I will never forget it. One of the captains said, "I pick him" and points at me then says, "He never drops a pass." I can still see his face in my mind. Wow, that stuck in me so deep. I could not get it out of my head. Therefore, I determined I was not going to drop a pass no matter what. That little moment of confidence made me better than I was. For the rest of the game I was jumping, spinning, and slamming into cars. I did whatever I had to try to catch every pass thrown my way. This is how it makes me feel when I read the affirmation above, "I have chosen you." He has chosen us to be on His team, "Team-Jesus!"

Before Jesus picked us, the Father first picked him. Speaking of Jesus, the Father says through prophecy, "Behold my servant, whom I have chosen; my beloved, in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my spirit upon him, and he shall shew judgment to the Gentiles." (Mat 12:18). Speaking of Jesus as the chosen one of the Father we read, "To whom coming, as unto a living stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious, Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ. Wherefore also it is contained in the scripture, Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner stone, elect, precious: and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded." (1Pe 2:4-6). Jesus was chosen by the Father and declared to be precious. Then in our Affirmation, just as He was chosen we see Jesus choosing us. Again The Son is giving to the family what the Father has given Him, acceptance!

Remember how in the first Affirmation, we talked about how God loved Jesus before the foundation of the world? Then we talked about how Jesus was the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world. Man, do I have a great verse to share with you. Let us read, "Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ: According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love:" (Eph 1:3-4). Therefore, in the example of God's love for Jesus, then Jesus' love for us, we see that "we are chosen" from "the foundation of the world" to be holy and blameless in Him. God loves and chooses Jesus; in the Fathers will Jesus loves and chooses us, all to the glory of the Father. From the foundation of the world we see, Gods love for the Son, Jesus was the Lamb slain, and we were chosen. There can be no doubt that there is a plan for salvation. Jesus is executing this plan perfectly. The blueprint remains and is best described in this verse: "Then answered Jesus and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise. For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth: and he will shew him greater works than these, that ye may marvel." (Joh 5:19-20). I do not know about you, but I am amazed. Jesus is repeating everything done for Him by the Father, for the "Family of God." How much more should we be willing to spread the gospel to the lost children of this world? Then we can also say, "I only do the things I see my Lord doing!"

This choosing is not without its struggle. After all, we are in a spiritual war right now. We know the forces of good and evil face off daily for your soul. Jesus warns us, "If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you." (Joh 15:19). Ultimately, this conflict will end. Those who stand against Jesus the "Lamb of God" and refuse to accept the free-gift of love and salvation will run out of time. Those who decide to respond to the love presented them will be with Him forever. "These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful." (Rev 17:14).

We should never take our election lightly. Let us never forget the cost at which the price was paid. Scripture gives us this warning, "For many are called, but few are chosen." (Mat 22:14). What does this mean to you and me? The best way to describe it is this. Imagine you told someone you loved them. You made the effort to reach out in love. However, they never say it back. The one who does not respond to the proclamation ends the relationship on that level. Many "are called" by God's love, few "are chosen," as they do not respond to the call correctly. Jesus explains this further to encourage us, "No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day. It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me." (Joh 6:44-45). We have the key as follows, "Those who do what they have learned from the Father come to me [Jesus]." Therefore, if we respond to the Father in what He is teaching us, we will come to Jesus naturally. Our "election" will be sure through our willingness to respond to His love. We will then naturally obey and follow His leading as our Lord.

I will leave you with a collection of verses to bring this home. Be encouraged and make your "election" sure. "Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you. Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you..." (Jas 4:7-8a). Therefore, "Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling. For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure." (Php 2:12-13). Now let us, "And beside this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge; And to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness; And to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness charity. For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. But he that lacketh these things is blind, and cannot see afar off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins. Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall: For so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ." (2Pe 1:5-11). Be blessed and encouraged my family. Jesus has chosen you; now let us respond with a passionate devotion to Him.

"Jesus, the Lover of our Souls."

Let's Pray. "Daddy, I chose You, I chose Your Son, and I want You to know I love you both. I desire to respond to the invitation to the Kingdom of Your dear Son, with obedience and a passionate devotion for the things of Heaven. Help me cast off all things that hinder me. Renew my heart so it will yearn for You like one lover yearns for another. Increase my desire for Your presence. Help me long for Your embrace above all pleasures of this earth." In Jesus' precious and holy name we pray, Amen!

~.
Day 21.
We Live In Him.
Affirmation #3.

"As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me." (John 6:57).

I remember seeing spectators raising various signs up at sporting events they were attending. Often some of these signs proudly display the most famous Bible verse of all time. It reads, "For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life." (John 3:16). It is a beautiful summary of the entirety of the Bible. In this verse it says, "That whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life." It is a promise of everlasting life to those who believe. In our Affirmation above Jesus tells us, "I live because of the Father, so he who feeds on Me will live because of Me." The Affirmation verse comes on the heels of Jesus' discussions of the Lord's Supper, or Communion. With these two verses I believe we can unlock John 3:16 fully. Maybe in a way you have not considered before. We are told to believe in His name and eat the spiritual body through communion, along with the cup representing His blood. Now these are worthy of a lot of study. We will cover this in greater depth later on in the book. For now I want to focus on the idea that Jesus lives because of the Father, and we live because of Jesus. Once again seeing that Jesus is acting out for us everything the Father has done for Him. The everlasting life that we receive through and because of Jesus will be our focus.

Let us dig deep into our Affirmation from Jesus. "Just as the living Father sent Me, and I live because of the Father," This is our jump off point. We need to understand what Jesus means by, "I live because of Him." Let us turn to scripture and take a closer look. Speaking of Jesus through prophecy we read: "That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, Behold my servant, whom I have chosen; my beloved, in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my spirit upon him, and he shall shew judgment to the Gentiles." (Mat 12:17-18). In the second Affirmation, we covered how we have been chosen. We also used this verse as an example. This time, I will point out what the source of this life or living is. Specifically speaking it is the Spirit that God poured out upon His Son. John the Baptist tells us, "For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by measure unto him. The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand." (Joh 3:34-35). The Spirit was released upon Jesus without measure or limit. Meaning He received an endless resource, a never-ending supply of the "Spirit."

Jesus could not have any advantage over Adam. The walk of humanity had to be played out fully. Let's read, "Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus: Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross." (Php 2:5-8). Jesus had to be victorious in the same situation in which Adam failed. He needed to be just like us before He could make us just like Him. We read, "Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil;" (Heb 2:14). Therefore, we can now become like Him, "And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly." (1Co 15:49). In doing this, Jesus has truly walked a mile in our shoes. "For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin." (Heb 4:15).

From this standpoint, Jesus now declares, "For as the Father hath life in himself; so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself;" (Joh 5:26). He also declares, "As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me..." (Joh 6:57a). We can now know how this has happened. The answer is found in the Spirit. It is through the Spirit that He gave him without limits. This is how in the form of the second Adam, He was given life within Himself; this is how He lives because of the Father. As the Holy Word of God declares, "... but the spirit giveth life." (2Co 3:6). Again, we read, "...but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting." (Gal 6:8b). We find life in the Spirit of God.

Understanding these truths about the Spirit allows us to understand Jesus even better when He says: "... so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me." (Joh 6:57b). Yes, this feeding or eating is the spiritual bread of the Lord's Supper. More directly, it is Spirit, the Spirit of Life. Jesus tells us, "The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly." (Joh 10:10). This is not just living He is talking about; this is exceptional, glorified, sanctified, beyond measure spirited vivacity. We continue, "There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death." (Rom 8:1-2). This law of the Spirit of Life is the key to living in Jesus. Again, let us read, "And this is the will of him [God] that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day." (Joh 6:40). Moreover, "But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye might have life through his name." (Joh 20:31). This life is in and through Jesus' name and it is the Spirit of Life.

Now that we know what this life is, we need to ask the question, "How is this accomplished?" Just as God gave the Spirit of Life to Jesus, He in turn gives us His Spirit. This is how the transformation from being a follower of the first Adam and his sin nature, you are renewed by the second Adam who is Jesus. "Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God." (1Co 2:12). We find great clarification when we read, "But ye have not so learned Christ; if so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus: That ye put off concerning the former conversation the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts; And be renewed in the spirit of your mind; And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness." (Eph 4:20-24) We have received a new Spirit, that renews our minds, and allows us to throw off the old man, Adam, and put on the new man, Jesus!

"And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul; the last Adam was made a quickening spirit." (1Co 15:45). Jesus is the life giving spirit. This is how He transforms you into new creation. "Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new." (2Co 5:17). Your sinful flesh no longer has rule over you. "But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his." (Rom 8:9). We live in Christ by the Spirit of Christ. The Spirit of Christ dwells within us. "For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, Of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named, That he would grant you, according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man; That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye, being rooted and grounded in love, May be able to comprehend with all saints what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height; And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fullness of God." (Eph 3:14-19). We cannot do this on our own; we need Jesus to work this work for us. "For I know that this shall turn to my salvation through your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ," (Php 1:19).

Now we can pull it all together. With what we just studied, we can zero in on the question, "how do we live in Jesus?" Let us read further, "And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father." (Gal 4:6). Within all the hearts of true believers resides the Spirit of Christ. It is what allows us to cry out for our Daddy, our Abba Father. The mystery is now revealed, we can know the foundational power of the Spirit of Life. "And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the Spirit is life because of righteousness." (Rom 8:10). The Spirit is life, because of righteousness. It is because of the righteousness of Jesus, that the Spirit is Life. "If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that every one that doeth righteousness is born of him." (1Jn 2:29). We can now receive this Spirit of Life from Jesus. That is to say, the righteousness of Jesus that gives life through faith.

Before we end, let us review some wonderful verses about righteousness by faith. Knowing that God has sent the spirit of His Son into our heart, I really love this next verse. "For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation." (Rom 10:10). Therefore, with a heart filled with the Spirit of Jesus, which cries out Abba Father, we believe and receive righteousness. "Even the righteousness of God which is by faith of Jesus Christ unto all and upon all them that believe: for there is no difference: For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God;" (Rom 3:22-23). Again we see that we can only receive righteousness that gives life through our faith in Jesus. "For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to everyone that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek. For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, the just shall live by faith." (Rom 1:16-17). I hope you understand that we "live" by faith. This is not just saying we live our days "with faith." It is saying we are "Alive" because of our faith. We have life because of our trust in Jesus. Let me paraphrase it this way, "The righteous will have life eternal by their trust in Jesus." Alternatively, another way, "We will never die because we have faith in Jesus." The Holy Word of God says, "And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in his Son. He that hath the Son hath life; and he that hath not the Son of God hath not life." (1Jn 5:11-12). Jesus is the source of all life, "In him was life; and the life was the light of men." (Joh 1:4). Jesus explains this even further how the Spirit gives life to us: "It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life." (Joh 6:63). We can unlock what He just said with the following verse: "And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth." (Joh 1:14). Let us recap. Jesus, the "Word of God" becomes flesh, and He speaks the words of life. The words Jesus speaks are Spirit. Therefore, the Spirit gives life, and Jesus is that life giving Spirit!

We have learned that Jesus lives through the Father. This is accomplished by the Spirit that was given Him without limits by our Father. This Spirit is the Spirit of Life; this is how the Father granted Jesus to have life within Himself. In turn, Jesus tells us we live through Him as He lives through the Father. We then covered that we now receive the Spirit of Christ, sent by God to cry out Abba Father. This Spirit is life because of the righteousness of Jesus. It satisfies all that is required by a Holy and Just God. The perfection of Jesus through obedience, to every desire of the Father was sufficient to pay the price for unrighteousness. "For he [God] hath made him [Jesus] to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him [Jesus]." (2Co 5:21, Emphasis added). With all that said, I leave you with this: "Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty. But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord." (2Co 3:17-18). Jesus is the "Spirit of Life!"

Let's Pray. "Daddy, I know you are the originator of all things. You are the force that makes all things move and exist. I also know that it is You working through Your Son to fulfill Your perfect will in all things. You have revealed to us how Jesus emulates You in all things. He is the perfect Echo of Your heart. He is the expressed image of who You are. He is the Spirit of Life. I love Him dearly and I love you. I ask for the ability to walk in the Spirit of Life, to excel in the righteousness of Jesus. I pray that my heart never stops crying out "Abba Father" in, through, and by the Spirit of Christ" In Jesus' precious and holy name we pray, Amen!

~.
Day 22.
Power To Be Children.
Affirmation #4.

“But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name: Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.” (John 1:12-13).

I grew up most of my life without my Dad. I never really understood what I missed, until I became a dad myself. I began doing all these things for my children that I never experienced. It was bittersweet for sure. I was so happy to provide my kids the love, affection and personal connection I never experienced, in the way God intended. At the same time I felt a deep sadness for what I had missed out on. I began to take what happened in my childhood and compare it to what God taught me to do for my beautiful babies. As it started to sink in, I felt lonely in a very strange way. I missed something I never had, but I missed it just like I once had received it. I could only realize what I missed by what I was giving to my family. Now, I am not one to place blame or point fingers. I don't deserve anything, I don't even deserve life. Everything has been a gift from my heavenly Daddy. To this point, my mom once told me, “I haven't raised you, God has raised you!” She was right; it was God that was my Dad. He is the Father to the Fatherless. Now I had spent some time with my earthly Dad as a young kid, but not long, less than a year. He wanted to have me in his life. Because of what transpired, it did not work out that way. I hold no ill will towards anyone. I am happy to be alive. I am happy to have my wife and kids. I am happy to be the Dad I always wanted, for my children. Most of all I am so thankful for God being my Daddy, and I His son!

My Dad and I have a good relationship now. I remember calling him and asking for the “Blessing.” I said to him something to the effect of, “In the Bible it is a big deal for the Dad to bless his children. I know it might seem strange, but can you please bless me?” He responded with, “Sure bud, you know you always have my blessing!” Man, that did me a world of good. This leads us to our Affirmation. The Bible tells us, “But to all who did receive him, who believed in his name, he gave the right to become children of God,” What I see here is that Jesus is the “Blessing,” and we cannot call ourselves Children of God without Jesus. “Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: (but) he that acknowledgeth the Son hath the Father also.” (1Jn 2:23). Without the “Blessing” of the Son, we cannot receive the Father who has given the “Blessing.” It's a package deal that cannot be separated.

Let's review the “Son-ship” of Jesus so we can build the foundation of us becoming the Children of God through Him. Let us begin here, “Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh; And declared to be the Son of God with power, according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead.” (Rom 1:3-4). I love that, “Declared the Son of God.” Like a proud Father cheering on His Son as He yells, “That's my Son!” “For he received from God the Father honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.” (2Pe 1:17). I can almost hear the joy in our Daddy's voice, this is “MY dear Son!”, and “I am so pleased, so happy, so ecstatic over Him!” To paraphrase it even more, our Daddy declared, “That's my Boy!” Let us continue on, “For to which of the angels did He say at any time, “You are My Son, this day I have begotten You?” And again, “For unto which of the angels said he at any time, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son? ...But unto the Son he saith, Thy throne, O God, is forever and ever: a sceptre of righteousness is the sceptre of thy kingdom.” (Heb 1:5+8). That's one proud Dad!

I now want to show you a beautiful gem revealed. In John 3:16 Jesus is declared to be God's “only Begotten Son,” Begotten is an older way of saying born. So Jesus at the time was God's “Only Born Son.” We can see this also in the following verse, “In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him.” (1Jn 4:9). Again, we see “Only Son.” Then something beautiful happens because of Jesus' obedience to the Father. See if you can spot the change, “And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood,” (Rev 1:5). Did you see it? Now Jesus has gone from being the “only begotten” to the “first begotten.” Let's read, “And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all things he might have the preeminence.” (Col 1:18). Through the perfection of Jesus and the shedding of His blood, He has now been transformed from “The only” to “The first” and “the beginning.” This means many more are to come. “Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you,” (1Pe 1:3-4). I know you saw it that time, now we are begotten, or born of God. “Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of God:” (1Jn 5:1a). If we believe in Jesus, the true “Blessing” from the Father, then we are also born from God!

In the third Affirmation, we learned about the Spirit of Christ. We learned how God sent the Spirit into our hearts so we can cry “Abba Father.” This is Jesus, the Spirit of Life. “And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father. Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.” (Gal 4:6-7). Again we read this is the spirit of adoption. “For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God. For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father. The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God:” (Rom 8:14-16). This Spirit is the Spirit of Christ; this is how we are given the right by Jesus to be called the children of God. Born or begotten by God through the Spirit of Jesus. Just as our Affirmation verse clearly states.

Now we can bring it all together. Let's read, “Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will,” (Eph 1:5). “For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus. For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ. There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus. And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.” (Gal 3:26-29). As God's Children, we are called to be pure and holy. “And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? For ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you, And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.” (2Co 6:16-18). “He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.” (Rev 21:7). We have this adoption, this spirit, and we are heirs through Jesus Christ who has given us power through His perfect obedience, even to the death of the cross.

I will leave you with these verses that explain it much better than I could. “Thou [God] hast put all things in subjection under his [Jesus] feet. For in that he put all in subjection under him, he left nothing that is not put under him. But now we see not yet all things put under him. But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man. For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings. For both he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren, Saying, I will declare thy name unto my brethren, in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee. And again, I will put my trust in him. And again, Behold I and the children which God hath given me.” (Heb 2:8-13). So, “For it pleased the Father that in him should all fulness dwell; And, having made peace through the blood of his cross, by him to reconcile all things unto himself; by him, I say, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven. And you, that were sometime alienated and enemies in your mind by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled in the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and unblameable and unreprouvable in his sight: If ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and be not moved away from the hope of the gospel, ...” (Col 1:19-23a). We are now; born, adopted, grafted, and transformed into the Children of God. God through His Son Jesus has accomplished this for the Family of God. “Amen!”

Let's Pray. “Daddy, we see once again Jesus is extending to the Family what you have given Him. Without His perfect life we could never be in Your presence again. Since Jesus has died for the Family we can now come to You and be in Your glory. We plead the blood of Jesus over everything in our lives, especially our families and loved ones. We are Your children through Jesus, so we call upon the protection of our Daddy to shelter us in this life. Extend Your hand over all we have and guard our hearts and minds from the evil one.” In Jesus' precious and holy name we pray, Amen!

~.
Day 23.

To Be One With The Father. Affirmation #5.

"And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are." (John 17:11).

"Can two walk together, except they be agreed?" (Amo 3:3). This ancient proverb provides a descriptive word picture. Can two people walk together unless they agreed beforehand on the direction of their travel? It reminds me of a game we played in school. You had to stay together and you could not break the group up. An example of this would be a light post. You were not supposed to split the group by walking on the opposite side of the pole; you had to stay on the same side as the rest of the group. It was childish, but the goal was to prevent the group from splitting in two. We accomplished this with discussion beforehand, and by appointing a leader. When you knew the plan and who to follow, the goal is accomplished with ease. We became as one in a group.

In our Affirmation, Jesus shows that the Father and Son agreed to walk together. His prayer is, "Holy Father, keep them in your name, which you have given me, that they may be one, even as we are one." The implication is that this oneness is found in the name given. "Keep them in your name, which you have given me," With the goal as stated, "that they may be one, even as we are one." Without His name, there is no unity. For us to be one even as they are one we must, 1) Agree beforehand on the goal, 2) Appoint the leader. Finally, 3) Follow the leader and the plan. The one with the plan and the goal is our Leader. We cannot claim His leadership or His Name if we do not follow the plan. If we follow the plan and His leadership, we will walk together bearing His Name. Then the goal is accomplished with ease.

Jesus tells us; "I and my Father are one." (Joh 10:30). This simple statement is true with great depth. The religious leaders at the time wanted to stone Jesus for blasphemy for saying it. One of the reasons is lost on most modern readers. According to the custom at the time, the eldest son would receive a double portion of blessing from the Father. On top of that, the eldest could make decisions pertaining to the estate of His Father. The reason is simple. Everything the Father owned belonged to his family, especially His Eldest Son. Seeing as the eldest was to receive a double portion through inheritance. Therefore, for Jesus to say, "I and my Father are one," from a political and economical standpoint said a lot. The claim of social equality with the God of the universe was more than they could take. Jesus taking the place and role as the 2nd Adam, never claimed spiritual equality with the Father while on the earth. If they would have listened to Him they would have known the truth. Jesus said among them, "Why callest thou me good? none is good, save one, that is, God." (Luk 18:19). He also said, "Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come again unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater than I." (Joh 14:28). To the disciple, He revealed this truth, "Verily, verily, I say unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord; neither he that is sent greater than he that sent him." (Joh 13:16). Jesus tells this truth as one who has been sent, "Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work." (Joh 4:34). Even though Jesus gave the leaders of that day these clarifications for correct understanding, they refused to listen to Him.

We covered all that to show that Jesus was in complete unity with the Father, His goals, and His leadership. Jesus has set the example for us to follow, "Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be likeminded one toward another according to Christ Jesus: That ye may with one mind and one mouth glorify God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ. Wherefore receive ye one another, as Christ also received us to the glory of God." (Rom 15:5-7). Speaking of His resurrection to the disciples, He encourages them with the unity of the Family of God. "At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you." (Joh 14:20). When Jesus rose from the dead, His life proved the oneness and unity of the Father and the Son. The other part of the promise of the verse is that we would be "in Him and He in us." We have talked about this in previous chapters, "And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father." (Gal 4:6). With this, we can understand the unity. Now we have the Spirit of the Son living inside us, Jesus had the spirit of the Father live inside of Him, "For it pleased the Father that in him should all fulness dwell." (Col 1:19). With all this in mind the next couple of verses come to life, let's read Jesus' prayer; "That they all may be one; as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me. And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one: I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me." (Joh 17:21-23). Jesus had provided the way of oneness and unity with our Daddy. Jesus gives to us what He has received, especially the love of the Father. Jesus declares that He has given us the glory the Father has given Him. Let us read what this glory is, "And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was." (Joh 17:5). This was the glory Jesus enjoyed before the world was, before there ever was a human. It was the same glory that traveled over the face of the deep at creation. This is how much our Daddy and Lord loves us. "And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness." (Gen 1:26a). From the very beginning the plan was to give us the greater glory of being in their likeness. We are to share in their glory, a glory greater than what Adam enjoyed in the garden. We will share in the Glory of God and His Son! This will be covered in more detail soon.

We should look into how we become one in Jesus and the Father a little more. We are told, "And ye are Christ's; and Christ is God's." (1Co 3:23). We see this by how the Spirit has been given, God's spirit to Jesus, Jesus' spirit to us. To cement this outpouring, we are given direction to walk with our Lord, "Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him." (Joh 14:23). This statement by Jesus is like a treasure map, leading to a great treasure. Let us follow the map and see what it reveals. So we need to keep Jesus' words, this brings us to the first stop on the map. "But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God." (Mat 4:4). Jesus was quoting Deuteronomy 8:3 to Satan to endure the temptation presented Him in the wilderness. We must live by every word of God. To say it another way, we find the way of life in the words of God. This brings us to the next stop, "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God." (Joh 1:1-2). On this stop, we learn the eternal ever-present word of God was with and within God at the very beginning. Moving on we end up at the final location, "And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth." (Joh 1:14). With this stop, we open the treasure chest of this beautiful truth. We must abide by the words of our Lord; these words are the words of God, which was made flesh in human form through Jesus. By adhering to these words we experience the Father's love, and then Father and Son come into us, thus making us one as they are one. The side effect is we receive the glory given to us by Jesus, which He received from the Father. Amazing!!! You might be asking, how do I lock this in? Jesus tells us, "Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me." (Joh 15:4). If we abide then we have this fulfillment coming true in our lives. "For all the promises of God in him are yea, and in him Amen, unto the glory of God by us. Now he which stablisheth us with you in Christ, and hath anointed us, is God; Who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts." (2Co 1:20-22).

It would be a mistake if we did not talk a little about the unity in the Body of Christ, which is the Family of God. To be truly one as they are one we must be one in the body as the church. This is part of the promise. Without much commentary let us read, "Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be likeminded one toward another according to Christ Jesus: That ye may with one mind and one mouth glorify God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ. Wherefore receive ye one another, as Christ also received us to the glory of God." (Rom 15:5-7). "But all these worketh that one and the selfsame Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will. For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also is Christ. For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether we be Jews or Gentiles, whether we be bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit. For the body is not one member, but many." (1Co 12:11-14). "And those members of the body, which we think to be less honourable, upon these we bestow more abundant honour; and our uncomely parts have more abundant comeliness. For our comely parts have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that part which lacked." (1Co 12:23-24). "That there should be no schism in the body; but that the members should have the same care one for another. And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it; or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it. Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular." (1Co 12:25-27). "I therefore, the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called, With all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love; Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace. There is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling; One Lord, one faith, one baptism, One God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all. But unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ." (Eph 4:1-7). Be Blessed Family.

Let's Pray, "Daddy, we thank You for once again being able to be one with You. Through Your Son, our Lord and Savior, we have found oneness through the Spirit. Your words have become as flesh through Jesus, and His words leads us to the unity Your desire. Help us to always abide in Him, and walk in His ways. For His ways please You and they are the road map to wholeness in Your love. I know and confess that without Jesus it is impossible to reach out and feel the embrace of Your presence. We honor and praise Jesus our Christ forever. May it always be to Your glory!"

In Jesus' precious and holy name we pray, Amen!

~.
Day 24.
Do His Works.
Affirmation #6.

"Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you I speak not of myself: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works. Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works' sake." (John 14:10-11).

It has been my experience that when you start talking about works, and what God requires of us a debate always breaks out. Well meaning believers often have a few verses they recite and the entire occasion ends upon divided lines. Brothers and Sisters, please show patients with me as we walk this journey through scripture. I have one particular verse that I believe will make each side of the discussion happy. When we are done, I know we can be in agreement remaining in the unity the Father wants for us all. Let me begin by saying these are not works according to the ceremonial law of the "Older Testament." You know, the things they did to try to earn or deserve salvation. We are talking about the acts of God shown to the world to help them to come to repentance. While I believe faith without works is dead, as found in James Chapter 2 of the Bible. I also believe it is by our works that our faith is materialized to a physical world. Through actions we receive the benefit of our faith. Yet ultimately we can do nothing within ourselves to earn our way to God. This is why Jesus had to become as we are, and die in our place. This almost seems contradictory. This is best explained in the following scripture, "For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: Not of works, lest any man should boast. For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them." (Eph 2:8-10). I believe this verse clears it up very nicely. We are saved by grace, not of works, so we then can do the works of Jesus as God has prepared them for us to do. It is our salvation in Jesus that allows us to be part of the plan, to walk in our Daddy's will. To accomplish the work set before us. If we have faith that this is our Daddy's will for us, then we will do the work. Therefore our faith is made known by the work we do for Him. Without the works of love our faith will become empty and meaningless.

"And the LORD God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden to dress it and to keep it." (Gen 2:15). It was Adam's job to work and keep the garden. Even in perfection, there was work to be done. Have you ever wondered the works Adam performed in the garden and the spiritual power he possessed? We need not look any further than the 2nd Adam, which is Jesus. Now sin did not exist in the garden until after the "Fall." So Adam did not have the same type of work to do. The actions between Adam and Jesus are specifically different in a literal sense, yet in a spiritual sense they are in unity. As each was called upon to work in the garden, so to speak. Adam was in the literal Garden of Eden where humanity used to dwell. Jesus worked the spiritual garden of the world where the children now dwell. Spiritually speaking, the Children of God are once again called to return to the work of the first Adam, through the work of the second Adam. When we heed the call of our Lord and Savior, we are called once more to keep the spiritual garden of God. This is our work to accomplish.

In our Affirmation Jesus tells us, "He [God] does the works!" this is key for us to understand. Especially as we point out that Jesus is giving us everything the Father has given Him. We will let Jesus tell us in His own words. "... Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise." (Joh 5:19b). Again, we learn from Jesus, "I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me." (Joh 5:30). Jesus rounds out this message with, "But I have greater witness than that of John: for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me. And the Father himself, which hath sent me, hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape." (Joh 5:36-37). Now we understand Jesus did not rely upon His own power and strength to accomplish what our Daddy had planned for Him. In the same fashion, we cannot rely upon our own strength for our own salvation. Jesus teaches us to trust in the power of our Father God.

When Jesus went about performing the works that God has for Him to fulfill, scandal followed Him because of the anger of the religious leaders of the day. "If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not. But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works: that ye may know, and believe, that the Father is in me, and I in him." (Joh 10:37-38). Jesus pleaded with the leaders that the works that God was doing through Him was proof that they were as one. Just like we talked in the last chapter when Jesus says "that you may know and understand that the Father is in me and I am in the Father." It is the works that proves they are one, and it is the works that prove we are one in them. The million-dollar question is, "if we are not doing the works of Our Lord, why should the world believe us?" Later Jesus continues on explaining the merits of His work and what the effect is. "If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father." (Joh 15:24). His works bring the light of the truth of God, this brings a moment of decision. When the proof is on display, no one can claim ignorance.

As followers, we are to accomplish these works to display the truth of God to the world. Just as God called Jesus to do these works, we are called upon by our Lord to do the same. "Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father. And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do it." (Joh 14:12-14). Jesus now calls us to do the works He did. Yes, even greater works than He has done. Be it greater in number or even more miraculous acts that are more impressive, the point is greater over all. With the same calling that Jesus received from the Father, we receive the same guidelines as our Lord. Just like John 5:19 we cannot do these works by ourselves. Let us read Jesus' direction; "Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me. I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing. If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned. If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you. Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples." (Joh 15:4-8). We cannot do anything on our own. It is the Lord within us that does the works. Therefore, we must follow the same example of Jesus and lean not upon our own judgment and desires. Then through our obedience and works we prove that we are Jesus disciples. Now we can proclaim, "I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me." (Php 4:13). Having received the strength of Jesus so we can fulfill these tasks, we can share in His creed: "I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work." (Joh 9:4).

Now, we know that we are to accomplish the works set before us. The effect of this is the world will know the truth when they see the works of God fulfilled; either by conviction in their hearts, or by the display of the truth. To that end, I think it is important to cover a very misunderstood verse. Let us read it first, and then we will go over it. "Take heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven. Therefore when thou doest thine alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward. But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth: That thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret himself shall reward thee openly." (Mat 6:1-4). Now let's compare this verse to something else Jesus told us to do. "Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven." (Mat 5:16). At first glance these two seem to be in contradiction of each other. I assure you they are not. In the first verse Jesus warns us about self seeking glory, doing "Works" to receive glory like the hypocrites do. More importantly, I believe the greater implication is found in a statement He makes, "do not let your left hand know what your right hand is doing." Meaning within the Body of Christ we are not to boast of our work in the Lord. We can't even do it on our own, so what is there to boast about? We are warned "For who maketh thee to differ from another? and what hast thou that thou didst not receive? now if thou didst receive it, why dost thou glory, as if thou hadst not received it?" (1Co 4:7).

Let's now cover Matthew 5:16 "Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven." So we are not to boast or show off our works before the body of believers and unbelievers, to receive vain glory, though we are to show these works before mankind. This is the key. Then we can faithfully show the world our good works to the Glory of God. Then we can boast all we want in the Lord, "Then we are encouraged, "As Scripture says, "That, according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord." (1Co 1:31). "Dearly beloved, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul; Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles: that, whereas they speak against you as evildoers, they may by your good works, which they shall behold, glorify God in the day of visitation." (1Pe 2:11-12). Thus, let us never show off in front of the body of Christ, let us never show off in front of the unbelievers for our own glory. That being said, we are to let the light of our works shine before men so God can be glorified. Then we can brag, boast, shout, scream, and share all day long what our Lord has accomplished!

Jesus announces, "And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be." (Rev 22:12). "For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his works." (Mat 16:27). Family, we have work to do. It is Jesus who lives in us that will do this work through us, if we let Him. In turn we will receive our reward for our faithfulness truly becoming His disciple by bearing much fruit. I will leave you the following verses. "But after that the kindness and love of God our Saviour toward man appeared, Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost; Which he shed on us abundantly through Jesus Christ our Saviour; That being justified by his grace, we should be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life. This is a faithful saying, and these things I will that thou affirm constantly, that they which have believed in God might be careful to maintain good works. These things are good and profitable unto men." (Tit 3:4-8). Now, "In all things shewing thyself a pattern of good works: in doctrine shewing uncorruptness, gravity, sincerity, sound speech, that cannot be condemned; that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of you." (Tit 2:7-8). Faith provides salvation; salvation provides opportunity, and opportunity allows us to partner with the God of the universe. We must lay hold of this moment and join in His work upon the earth. This is the calling for all who claim the name of Jesus!

Let's Pray. "Daddy, I understand that it is a privilege to do the works of the kingdom. You could have chosen many other manners and options to accomplish Your perfect will. Yet, You decided to allow us to partner with the divine. You have through Your perfect love taken the profane and made us holy unto Your name. Then you empowered us to do that which we could not do on our own. Jesus has set the example we are to follow. Help us to prove that we are His disciples and bear much fruit for the Kingdom." In Jesus' precious and holy name we pray, Amen!

~.
Day 25.
Speak His Words.
Affirmation #7.

"Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have lifted up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that I do nothing of myself; but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things." (John 8:28).

Robert Wilson and Arno Penzias discovered something called "Cosmic Microwave Background Radiation." This "CMBR" is found in outer space. It located in just about every corner of the entire universe. They claim it is the remaining effect of the "Big Bang." As a believer, I agree there was a big bang, as the saying goes; "God spoke, and "Bang!" It happened." This noise is also called the "Galactic Hum" with many celestial objects adding to the hum throughout the universe. The origins of this CMBR or Galactic Hum are what I believe are the remnants or echoes of the voice of God. Let us read, "And God said, Let there be light: and there was light." (Gen1:3). "God said," or "God Spoke," this is the foundation of all existence in the physical realms. We find in the Bible that His words are made flesh. We now know these words as the person, "Jesus." I want this to sink deep into our minds. Therefore, let us read, "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God. All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made." (Joh 1:1-3). We also find, "For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him: And he is before all things, and by him all things consist." (Col 1:16-17). Now to bring it all together, "Hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds;" (Heb 1:2). If you will, take a moment and look around the place you are in. Look at your hands, your loved ones, get in front of a mirror, and look at your face. Everything we see has been brought to being with words. You are alive today because it pleased God that Jesus would speak you into existence. We are here in this moment because of words. We start here because we need to understand the power of words. We must not take our words lightly. There is power in words. We will cover this more in a moment.

As we just covered, Jesus is the Word of God made flesh. God created everything through Jesus with these words. With these facts in mind, let us look again at our Affirmation, "Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have lifted up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that I do nothing of myself; but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things." (Joh 8:28). Even though Jesus was the "Word of God" made flesh, He only spoke the words the Father taught Him to say. I am telling you right now, that is very deep stuff to ponder. It is best summed up with this verse; "Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross." (Php 2:6-8). It amazes me every time I think about what Jesus did, how He did it, and what He endured. He humbled Himself and only said what His Father told Him. Just like the works, we learned about, He only did the works He saw His Father perform. The "Word of God" said no words of His own! Truly then, the voice of our Daddy is heard through Jesus. Jesus was the voice or sound, God was the words spoken in that sound; and together they speak in unity. Jesus declares, "For I have not spoken of myself; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak. And I know that his commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak." (Joh 12:49-50).

We must then ponder the implication of our words. We also must consider how we are to follow Jesus' example. Just as Jesus spoke the words of our Daddy, Jesus has given these words of our Father to us. "Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me are of thee. For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received them, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me." (Joh 17:7-8). We must live the same way Jesus, the Word of God, lived. Let us read "Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him." (Joh 14:23). We are to keep His words just as He kept His Father's words, "He that loveth me not keepeth not my sayings: and the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's which sent me." (Joh 14:24). We see that what the Father has given the Son, the Son has given the Family. Now we can see the gift inside the gift. Let us read, "It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life." (Joh 6:63). In these words of The Father, given to the Son, and then given to the Family, is life through the Spirit. Jesus encourages us in this life of the Spirit, "If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you." (Joh 15:7). On top of this wonderful promise, we find this "Iron Clad Guarantee," drum roll please; "Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away." (Luk 21:33). When we abide in Jesus and Him in us, the words we keep bring life and victory. These words will never fail us and they will never end!

In our own strength, we cannot keep these words; we are unable to abide within our own power. Jesus knows we are helpless without a helper. "But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you." (Joh 14:26). It is through the Holy Spirit this action of abiding is fulfilled. I can personally attest this is true. As I write this book, the Holy Spirit brings verses to mind, and tells me to look up specific verses. You can see the sheer number of references used. It was not on my own power that I could remember all these verses. The good news is that the Holy Spirit will do this for you also, just ask. Jesus directs us not to come up with our own words. We must be vessels of God just as He was. We are to speak His words that He gives us, "And when they bring you unto the synagogues, and unto magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say: For the Holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour what ye ought to say." (Luk 12:11-12). All we need to do is be willing to speak His words and we will be just fine. If we ever receive something we do not understand, we are encouraged with this scripture, "Consider what I say; and the Lord give thee understanding in all things." (2Ti 2:7) All we must do is ask for the help.

As we start to wrap up this chapter, we should go over some warnings in scripture about The Words of Jesus and our own words. We will start with Jesus' words. He tells us; "He that is of God heareth God's words: ye therefore hear them not, because ye are not of God." (Joh 8:47). This may seem harsh unless you look at it from the reverse angle. If you understand God's words spoken by Jesus, you belong to God. This can also be said when we speak of God to the world, those who understand and receive the words of God, belong to God. Those who do not understand or receive what we say, do not belong to God. I would encourage you that if someone does not understand or receive the words of God, that you stand in the gap on their behalf and ask the Spirit of truth to be released upon them. I hope that this way they can be able to understand. Also, if you are having a difficult time understanding, ask the Holy Spirit to guide and teach you, this is why He came to us, to help us understand. We have another word of warning from Jesus, "Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation; of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels." (Mar 8:38). We must never deny scripture, or its clear and plain teaching, to do so willingly, with ill intent is to deny Jesus Himself. If we knowingly teach anything that goes against the scriptures, we are in great danger. Jesus said if we were ashamed of "Him" and His "Words," we would have denied Him in doing so. We must stand by the teacher and the teaching. If we do not marry ourselves to each, we deny Him completely, "But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven." (Mat 10:33).

Now let us look at the power of our own words. Jesus teaches us; "But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment. For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned." (Mat 12:36-37). I find this sobering. I have what you call a quick wit, and my sense of humor has been my downfall in the past. I have said many idle words I am not proud to have spoken. I can also remember what I have said, and the wrong things I participated in. I know that Jesus has forgiven me of these things. He has also given me victory in learning to control my tongue. The being said I must remain vigilant. The Bible tells us, "Bless them which persecute you: bless, and curse not." (Rom 12:14). We have the power to bless and curse, our jokes, jesting, and evil remarks do just that, curse. Here is a great review of the issue. "Behold, we put bits in the horses' mouths, that they may obey us; and we turn about their whole body. Behold also the ships, which though they be so great, and are driven of fierce winds, yet are they turned about with a very small helm, whithersoever the governor listeth. Even so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things. Behold, how great a matter a little fire kindleth! And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue among our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature; and it is set on fire of hell. For every kind of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and of things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of mankind: But the tongue can no man tame; it is an unruly evil, full of deadly poison. Thewith bless we God, even the Father; and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God. Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing. My brethren, these things ought not so to be. Doth a fountain send forth at the same place sweet water and bitter? Can the fig tree, my brethren, bear olive berries? either a vine, figs? so can no fountain both yield salt water and fresh." (Jas 3:3-12).

I want to end on a positive note. With our words, we can bring life and salvation. If we have the example of the Lord before us, this is what we will do with our words. We are told that with our testimony spoken to the world, we overcome the world. "For whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith." (1Jn 5:4). Again we read, "And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death." (Rev 12:11). We must remember the power of words from the very beginning of creation. That our Savior is God's words made Flesh, and these words have been entrusted to us. Let us not mix the profane and the Holy with our tongues. I learned a long time ago in order for my words to have the most weight; I must keep my mouth pure. Therefore, when I do speak it is with the power of God. Then, "For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation." (Rom 10:10). Be greatly encouraged, we have been given the words of life; they are the words of Jesus. "Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him." (Joh 14:23). Proclaim your love for God and Jesus by sharing His word!

Let's Pray. "Daddy, truly it is words that bridge the gap between the spiritual and physical. The Scripture tells us that you are Spirit, and it was by Your words that made all things exist. Spirit words made a physical realm, now spiritual words rule in a physical world. Daddy, I have had trouble with my words and always need Your help to subdue my tongue. Let my words bring life and hope. Let them tell of the Love You and Your Son have given to humanity. Give my words power. Make my words a blessing upon a cursed and fallen world." In Jesus' precious and holy name we pray, Amen!

~.
Day 26.
Spiritual Authority.
Affirmation #8.

"Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen." (Matthew 28:19-20).

The next two chapters will deal with the same basic topic. This chapter will deal more with the source of the power or authority and examples of that authority. The next chapter will deal with the blessing of the power coming upon us. What Bible students often miss is that some things are done through authority and some through power. The spiritual realm is managed with a government of authority. There are layers of this authority as we read here, "For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places." (Eph 6:12). In our Affirmation Jesus declares what is restated here, "Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come: And hath put all things under his [Jesus] feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church," (Eph 1:21-22). The very same opponents we wrestle against, as the verse said above, are the very same Jesus conquered and dominated through his perfect life, death and resurrection. "... he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil; And deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage." (Heb 2:14b-15). Jesus destroyed Satan and his power. He did this by; "Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross; And having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it." (Col 2:14-15).

Our Daddy gave Jesus the power to accomplish the goal of overcoming evil and sin. Our Lord has given us the same power and goal. Before we cover that, I want to review the authority given the disciples before the outpouring of the Holy Spirit, when they received powerful gifts from on high. Jesus tells us; "And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself; how shall then his kingdom stand? And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast them out? therefore they shall be your judges. But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you." (Mat 12:26-28). Yes, the kingdom of God has come and with it authority, this authority is found in Jesus' name. His name represents His "Authority" & "Power." Before that great day of Pentecost, that day of power, found in the books of Acts chapter 2. The disciples were given authority over the spirit realm. "And he called unto him the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two; and gave them power over unclean spirits;" (Mar 6:7) Jesus also gave this authority to at least 70 other disciples. "After these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself would come. Therefore said he unto them, The harvest truly is great, but the labourers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest." (Luk 10:1-2). Then we see how they responded when they returned to Jesus, "And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name." (Luk 10:17). Not only that, we then also read that others, which Jesus did not send were using the authority of His Name to cast out demons; "And John answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, and he followeth not us: and we forbid him, because he followeth not us. But Jesus said, Forbid him not: for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my name, that can lightly speak evil of me. For he that is not against us is on our part." (Mar 9:38-40). This authority is eternal; the authority of Jesus is not conditional upon an outpouring of spiritual gifts, or a moment of time. It is a constant, absolute, at all times, in all situations. If it weren't so, then there is no hope for the children of God. The great news it is so, and we can count on it, and if we walk in His way and keep his words, we will always receive the benefits of His complete authority. I should clarify that all power is based upon the spiritual realm. God is Spirit. When I say some things are done with power, and some in authority. You should understand it is all based within the power and authority of Gods might. This never changes. I am specifically talking about being on the receiving end of the equation. Not every believer receives all gifts of power. However, all believers can claim the authority of Jesus name for He is our Lord. Therefore, for the believer something's are accomplished with authority and something's are done with power. From the viewpoint of the throne of God, all things are being enforced spiritually.

I know there are two camps concerning the outpouring of the Holy Spirit. One side says "yes" it is still active today; we can still do all things shown us in the scripture. Miracles are still a part of the churches toolbox. I fall into this group. Then the other side says "no," the Holy Spirit only came until we had the Scriptures. Miracles no longer take place in the manner shown in scripture. Here is the great thing; it does not matter what side you fall on when it comes to spiritual warfare. For it is through the authority of the name of Jesus we cast out demons and fight this spiritual war. So, unless Jesus no longer has authority and permanence in all things including the spiritual, then we still have the authority to cast out demons! We can still go as He commands, "...make disciples of all nations: Baptize them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit. Teach them to do everything I have commanded you." (See Mat 28:18-20). Without the authority of Jesus, we could not preach the gospel to the world.

Just as our Daddy gave authority to Jesus over all the forces of darkness, Jesus gives it to us. "Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you. Notwithstanding in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice, because your names are written in heaven." (Luk 10:19-20). This was given in the middle of Jesus' ministry before His death. Then we find after His resurrection that this authority is restated with even more added to it, now He endows us with even greater authority and promise of power; "And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature. He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned. And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues; They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover. So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God." (Mar 16:15-19). Now we see the full mix of authority and power. Jesus in the book of Acts tells them when they were to receive this power, "But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth." (Act 1:8). Let's read the fulfillment of the reception of power, "And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance." (Act 2:4). Praise God! Also, something that is worthy of note is The Holy Spirit was given at least to some degree right after His resurrection when He first appeared to the disciples, "And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Ghost:" (Joh 20:22). Jesus was faithful and kept His promise "And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you forever; Even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you. I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you." (Joh 14:16-18).

We have authority and power in Jesus Christ. We are not victims, we are victorious. We walk this life as conquerors. The victory has been won and we will see the fulfillment of our faith when our Lord and Savior appears in the glory of the Father, on that last great day! Let's review how blessed we are through Jesus, "Wherefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Christ Jesus;" (Heb 3:1). "For ye were sometimes darkness, but now are ye light in the Lord: walk as children of light:" (Eph 5:8). "According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue:" (2Pe 1:3). "Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, unto all patience and longsuffering with joyfulnes; Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light: Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son: In whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins:" (Col 1:11-14). "Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ:" (Eph 1:3). Then the Family of God shouts, "AMEN!"

Let's Pray. "Daddy, just as You gave Jesus authority to live victorious; through Your will He has given us this authority. When I think of how awesome Your blessings are, and the gifts of power You have bestowed upon us. The only response worthy of Your kindness is a loving devotion. I ask that Your goodness stirs in me repentance that is renewed every day. Let it also make me move with compassion to a fallen world, and share the hope You have given me. Thank You for everything You have done." In Jesus' precious and holy name we pray, Amen!

~.

Day 27.

Anointing Of The Holy Spirit.

Affirmation #9.

"Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you. And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment:" (John 16:7-8).

From a very young age, I understood death and loss. When I was around four years old I had this fear that my mom was going to die. Since I never was around my dad much, she was all that I had as a parent. I felt this so deeply I was afraid to go to sleep at night. I remember telling her that if she died, I wanted to die also. My life was filled with turmoil and the situation changed often. Her presence was the only thing I felt I could hang onto. Looking back, I can now say I was never alone. God always had His hand on me throughout all I went through. Some might blame God, I don't. That would be like blaming God for free will. We can't have it both ways. Decisions were made out of free will, which I had no control over. I was along for the ride. Through it all I have two great appreciations, 1) My mom chose life and I was born, 2) My Daddy in Heaven gave me life, and now I live for Him. All else was worth it. I have eternity to look forward to. It is through the power of the Holy Spirit this is proven. It is through the power of the Holy Spirit we have our guarantee of being a part of the Family of God.

Jesus walked the earth to represent the Family of God. He was the ambassador of Heaven to a fallen world. From the very beginning the Spirit of God was with Jesus. As Jesus grew and reached the age of reason, which is 12 years old according to the custom. We are told that; "And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and man." (Luk 2:52). When the time came for His public ministry, at His baptism we read, "And the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased." (Luk 3:22). From that point on Jesus walked in the fullness of His calling. The time had arrived and there was work to be done. Jesus was never alone, the Father was always with Him, "And he [God] that sent me [Jesus] is with me: the Father hath not left me alone; for I do always those things that please him." (Joh 8:29). God knew that for Jesus to accomplish everything on earth He was called to, He needed the Father to be with Him. Jesus knew this also and this is why Jesus says, "I always do what pleases him." In the same manner we can do nothing on our own, we are helpless without our Lord. This is why just as the Father did for Jesus, Jesus is doing for us. "If ye love me, keep my commandments. And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever; Even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you. I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you." (Joh 14:15-18). We see the same thing play out here for us, as in Jesus' statement. We are not left alone, and we are to do that which pleases our Lord. Just as Jesus was not left alone, and He did what pleased the Father. "Him [Jesus] hath God exalted with his right hand to be a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins. And we are his witnesses of these things; and so is also the Holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him." (Act 5:31-32). Be encouraged, "Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen." (Mat 28:20). We are never alone, "EVER!"

We all have heard the expression "Seal of Approval." It means that you agree with, bind too, give your word on, and testify that it is accepted as good. This is what we find happening upon Jesus' life. God set His "Seal" upon Jesus. Now this goes deeper than a seal of approval. I believe it holds all the benefits of a seal of approval, yet even more. Think of it as sealing up a container. You find the product was good, so you mark it with a seal of approval, and then seal it up to prevent any further possible contamination. Let us read, "Jesus answered them and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled. Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed." (Joh 6:26-27). Jesus was sealed and approved by the Father. Jesus, by the act of sending us the Holy Spirit as we read above, seals us also. "That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first trusted in Christ. In whom ye also trusted, after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise, Which is the earnest of our inheritance until the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory." (Eph 1:12-14). Now, Jesus was perfect and sin had no part of Him. We as humans, on the other hand, have to deal with a sinful fleshy nature. So part of the work of this sealing of the Holy Spirit is to make us Holy. The word "Sanctification" means to make pure and Holy. Let's read "Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace unto you, and peace, be multiplied." (1Pe 1:2). We receive the Holy Spirit to make us Holy/Sanctified, so we can be like the one who sent it to us. "But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation; Because it is written, Be ye holy; for I am holy." (1Pe 1:15-16).

So far we have covered that Jesus was not left alone, and we are not left alone. Then we covered how God set His seal upon Jesus, and how the Holy Spirit has sealed us. Now we will cover how Jesus was anointed by God, and how Jesus anoints us. "Anointing" means to smear or smug with oil, it was a big deal during biblical times, and I might add it still today. The Kings of that day along with the Priest, especially the High priest who was the main spiritual leader for that year, all were anointed with oil. Actually, without the anointing they could not hold the office. See 1 King 1:34 and Exodus 28:41 for more information. Now we see that Jesus is anointed by God. Jesus declares "The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised, To preach the acceptable year of the Lord." (Luk 4:18-19). Again we read, "How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him." (Act 10:38). Jesus was anointed with the "Spirit/Authority" and with "Power." In the same manner Jesus has done the same thing for us. After His resurrection Jesus appears to the disciples and gives them the Holy Spirit. "And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Ghost: (Joh 20:22). They received the "Spirit." Then we read, "And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high." (Luk 24:49). Later in the book of Acts, we read how they received "Power" when the Holy Spirit was poured out fully. "And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them. And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance." (Act 2:3-4). Thus, just as Jesus was filled with the "Spirit/Authority" and with "Power," Jesus does the exact same thing for us. We are to be filled with the "Spirit" which gives us authority and with "Power!"

I want to share some more scripture so I can really drive this home. If you are a believer and Jesus is your Lord, you have been anointed by Him. "But ye have an unction from the Holy One, and ye know all things." (1Jn 2:20). Again we read, "These things have I written unto you concerning them that seduce you. But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him." (1Jn 2:26-27). Finally we read, "For the Son of God, Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by us, even by me and Silvanus and Timotheus, was not yea and nay, but in him was yea. For all the promises of God in him are yea, and in him Amen, unto the glory of God by us. Now he which stablisheth us with you in Christ, and hath anointed us, is God; Who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts." (2Co 1:19-22).

We are exploring all the amazing things Jesus has done for us through the power and will of the Father. Now we cover a most solemn thing. To say it clearly is this, "Without the Holy Spirit dwelling in you, we cannot claim to be God's Children. We have no hope and no salvation." The great news is, "Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God." (1Jn 4:15). With this confession we receive this assurance, "Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit." (1Jn 4:13). The reasons for receiving the Spirit are many, yet primarily as follows, "Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?" (1Co 3:16). We become the temple when the spirit dwells within us. Without the spirit's presence, we are bastards in a fallen world. Let's read, "...Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his." (Rom 8:9b). The good news is when we receive the Spirit through our faith in Jesus; we become the children of God. "For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God. For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father. The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God: And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together." (Rom 8:14-17). Then we can have fellowship with the Family of God, especially the Godhead, "The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Ghost, be with you all. Amen." (2Co 13:14).

The entirety of what we have talked about in this book, especially the "Affirmations," are accomplished through the power of the Holy Spirit. It all comes to reality in the Spirit. Without the Holy Spirit we have nothing! I cannot express this strongly enough. If we do not have the Spirit, if it is as some claim, no longer active; then we are all lost and will receive the destruction of Hell fire. This concept that the spirit is no longer active is a lie straight from Satan's own mouth. Never believe it, and if you are being taught this, I encourage you to first seek God's will. Ultimately you must flee such teachings as they are harmful to your very soul. All sins can be forgiven. Every sin but one, Jesus warns us, "Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy against the Holy Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men. And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come." (Mat 12:31-32). One of the reasons I stress this so severely, is we cannot fulfill the following promise without the Spirit. Jesus declares; "Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father." (Joh 14:12). We can do nothing without the Spirit's help; we need the "Gifts" and the "Fruits" of the Spirit. Part of the process of receiving the Spirit is as follows, "Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost. For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call." (Act 2:38-39). We are to repent from our sins, be baptized, then just as Jesus received the Holy Spirit at His baptism, we will also receive "Power." Then as we grow strong in the Spirit just like Jesus, we can ask for more, "...how much more shall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?" (Luk 11:13b). Please also note that the promise of the Holy Spirit is for those who are "Far Off, and everyone whom the Lord calls!" That is all of us today, you, me, and our children!

"Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the Holy Ghost." (Rom 15:13). "But after that the kindness and love of God our Saviour toward man appeared, Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost; Which he shed on us abundantly through Jesus Christ our Saviour; That being justified by his grace, we should be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life. This is a faithful saying, and these things I will that thou affirm constantly, that they which have believed in God might be careful to maintain good works. These things are good and profitable unto men." (Tit 3:4-8).

Let's Pray. "Daddy, we know we are Yours for we believe in Your Son, Jesus the Christ. We also know we are Yours because you have sent us the Holy Spirit to be with us forever. Satan wants us to believe the lie that the Holy Spirit is no longer active as seen in the book of Acts. Give us wisdom to know that what is really being said by this lie is, "Jesus no longer saves." You have not left as orphans. We know that we must be sealed with Your Holy Spirit. We also know it is impossible to be Your children without the Spirit of Christ crying in our hearts "Abba Father." So continue to seal us from the lies of the devil, anoint us afresh daily to walk in Your will, and send us power from on high to reach this fallen world. Jesus still saves, and the Holy Spirit is still active; let this be our cry!" In Jesus' precious and holy name we pray, Amen!

[For more information on the Holy Spirit, please refer to Appendix A.] Page 330.

The depth, height, and breadth of the topic of the Holy Spirit cannot be done justice in one chapter. The scope of this book is to cover how we are to be like Jesus in the Kingdom to come and how we are like Him now. To that end, there are many other great books on the Holy Spirit that go into great depth. To study the Holy Spirit is a worthy endeavor and worth your time, I promise you. I encourage you to ask your pastor or minister to direct you to these resources.

~.
Day 28.
Gifts & Giving.
Affirmation #10.

“And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you. For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.” (Luke 11:9-10).

Most have heard the story of the Samaritan woman that Jesus meets at the well. Upon sitting on the well to take a break, He asks for a drink of water from her. She brings up how Jews and Samaritans don't deal with each other. Then we hear this most amazing statement from Jesus. “Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.” (Joh 4:10). The woman then asks him for this “Water.” As Scripture later explains, “He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water. (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the Holy Ghost was not yet given; because that Jesus was not yet glorified.)” (Joh 7:38-39). The Holy Spirit is the “Water” that He gives to us. We just talked about the Holy Spirit in the previous chapter, and we will talk a little more here in a moment. Before we do, I want to point out Jesus' statement, “If you only knew what God's gift is...” I find this verse to be profound. If we only knew what God's gift is! Be it peace, wisdom, eternal life, forgiveness of sins, spiritual gifts through the Holy Spirit, all of it is amazing. If we only knew what God's gift is! Primarily, the gift is Jesus! Through Jesus all these things are accomplished. Remember John 3:16, “For God so loved...He gave...” Who did He give, “His only begotten Son!” Jesus is what our Daddy gave to us. Please keep that in mind. Let's continue, after Jesus said “If you only knew,” He ended it with, “You would ask.” If we only knew, we would ask! My hope through this study we have begun to know, yet this is only the tip of the iceberg. We know who to ask, are we willing to ask? Jesus tells us; “And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you. For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.” (Luk 11:9-10). I do not know of any known limits to the good things the Fathers will provide us in Jesus' name.

The Holy Word tells us, “John answered and said, A man can receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven.” (Joh 3:27). John the Baptist declares this truth. It is impossible to receive anything on our own. We cannot build a tower to reach heaven. We cannot die and resurrect ourselves. We cannot approach the unapproachable light of God's presence on our own. Man has empty hands and can build nothing of worth, without the help from the master builder. Jesus is this builder, and all things have been given Him. “Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God;” (Joh 13:3). Again we read, “And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.” (Mat 28:18). Jesus was confident in who He was, and what had been given to Him by His Father. That is why when Jesus was tempted by Satan, He didn't fall for the counterfeit. “And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for that is delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will I give it.” (Luk 4:6). The same temptation is offered today. We can accept what the true source of life offers. Or, we can accept the counterfeit, receiving death instead of life. Do we listen to Jesus, and ask for more of the good gifts from above? Or do we submit to the false lies and empty ideology of the world? I am primarily speaking of the good gift of the Holy Ghost. We cannot divorce the fruits of the Spirit, with the gifts of the Spirit. It is a lie to say that the Holy Ghost now only performs half its work upon the earth. To accept this heresy is to accept Satan's offer, the very same one that he offered Jesus. God has given all things in the entire universe, seen and unseen, to be under Jesus' power. “Thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet. For in that he put all in subjection under him, he left nothing that is not put under him. But now we see not yet all things put under him.” (Heb 2:8). Satan could only offer earthly kingdoms, “And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for that is delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will I give it.” (Luk 4:6). Many in the church are offered something very similar today. We can have all the power given to us through the Holy Spirit, or we can settle for the glory of earthly kingdoms. It's our choice! Jesus best describes the current situation we find ourselves in, “Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it unto you.” (Mat 9:29). So let it be done to us.

We have been blessed beyond measure through Jesus Christ. If we accept Jesus, then we must accept what He has given us, or should I say what God has given us through Him. How can we say “No Lord” and still call Him our Lord? We are told; “And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, even in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life.” (1Jn 5:20). Again, we are told, “Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ. I thank my God always on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jesus Christ; That in everything ye are enriched by him, in all utterance, and in all knowledge;” (1Co 1:3-5). Allow me to share some more of this knowledge with you. The Holy Spirit that the Jesus sent through the Father brings to us spiritual provisions. They are usually grouped into two groups. The first is gifts, and the second is fruits. We will start with the fruits of the Spirit. They are as follows, “But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.” (Gal 5:22-23). In addition, we find, “(For the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodness and righteousness and truth;” (Eph 5:9). This is how the Spirit transforms us into the image of Jesus, “And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.” (1Co 15:49). It is impossible for us to be transformed without the Holy Spirit, “For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren.” (Rom 8:29). The name of this book is “We Shall Be Like Him!” You have just read how much “Like Him” we are to be. You have seen in all the “Proclamations” all that Jesus is sharing with us. Without the Holy Spirit, all of this is lost forever.

Now let's look at the gifts of the Spirit. They are listed as, “For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit; to another faith by the same Spirit; to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit; to another the working of miracles; to another prophecy; to another discerning of spirits; to another divers kinds of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues: But all these worketh that one and the selfsame Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will.” (1Co 12:8-11). This is the power spoken of in the book Acts. Without these gifts it is impossible to do what Jesus does, or to fulfill the Gospel Commission fully. Is there any doubt why Satan doesn't want the church to believe in these gifts? Don't let what has been given to you be stolen out of your hands. Jesus speaking of the Devil says, “The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.” (Joh 10:10). Satan wants to steal your gifts, kill your soul, and destroy you future. Are you going to let Him? Or do you choose a life more abundantly? The Holy Spirit dwells within us so we can do the works of Jesus.

Sometimes when we believe the truth of scripture, it might cost us something. If you give up anything for the cause of Christ it will be returned to you a 100 fold. Let's read, “And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive an hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life.” (Mat 19:29). Some of you might be in churches that do not believe that the Spirit is still active in all its functions. It might cost you to stand for the truth. God is with you, Jesus is with you, the Holy Spirit is with you! If you are persecuted, what you have done is proven your ownership of the kingdom to come, “Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.” (Mat 5:10). Ask our Daddy to strengthen you and give you a fresh outpouring of the Spirit; “...how much more shall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?” (Luk 11:13b). We are encouraged even more, “Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.” (Jas 1:17). Once more we read the truth, “For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.” (Rom 11:29). We must ask, knock, seek, and find all the riches that await us!

As we learn, what Jesus has been doing for us. We should always seek out what we must do in response. What is the response of someone who is grateful of what has been done for them? Jesus desires we do the same as He has done. We read, “For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you.” (Joh 13:15). This specifically is talking about foot washing, broadly it is speaking about being a servant to one another. We find this expressed in the following verse, “Be ye therefore followers of God, as dear children; And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet-smelling savour.” (Eph 5:1-2). We are to give our lives in the service of God, Jesus, and the Family of God. This is what is pleasing to God. For us to act as Jesus acted, to do what He did, to live as He lived, and give as He has given; with this you will never go wrong. Then we must; “Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father also is merciful. Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven: Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withal it shall be measured to you again.” (Luk 6:36-38). We cannot perform these acts on our own; we need the Spirit to live within us. In the gifts of the Holy Spirit, we are empowered to perform the works as Jesus did. In the fruits of the Holy Spirit, we are empowered to live and love as Jesus lived and loved. Without the Spirit, there is no hope to live the way that pleases our Daddy. The great news is that we have this Spirit; we can do what please God in the power of the Spirit. Then it is God within us, which lives for us! “And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts. If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit.” (Gal 5:24-25). Therefore, let us live and walk by the fruits and the gifts of the Spirit!

Let's Pray, “Daddy, we accept and receive everything You have given us. Even things hidden in scripture we haven't found yet, we accept those also. We want all of You and all Your kingdom has to offer. We place no limits on Your mighty hand, we eagerly await Your power from on high. We look forward to experiencing all the gifts of heaven. Forgive us for all our doubts, and renew us from within. From this point on we call out, “Send us your Holy Spirit, and send it quickly!” In Jesus' precious and holy name we pray, Amen!

~.
Day 29.
Peace.
Affirmation #11.

"Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid. Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come again unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater than I." (John 14:27-28).

"My Peace I give to You, Not as the World Gives!" For us to understand His peace, we need to start with the point He makes. "Not as the world gives." Jesus is creating a contrast of two things. The disciples could not comprehend to the fullest the kind of peace Jesus was giving. They could understand the "peace" the world gives. This false peace of the world is based upon accomplishments. When I have enough money, then I will. When I retire, then I will. When the kids move out, then I will. When I get that promotion, then I will. We can come up with many of these examples, or conditions of happiness and peace. They are all based upon the world system of accomplishment. In Jesus, He is our accomplishment. There is nothing left to accomplish, all we must do is abide, obey, and trust. There is nothing left to earn to receive this peace. A matter of fact, it is a peace without any logical reason. Let's read, "And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus." (Php 4:7). The reason for this peace is Jesus. From a mental and logical standpoint, when you experience it, it makes no sense. I have had this happen. Once upon a time, I found my life was in complete meltdown. For reasons beyond my understanding and comprehension, I was at total peace. I was completely bewildered. From the outside looking in, I should have been a wreck. The world was telling me to be a wreck. Though I can tell you this, when you are holding the hands of Jesus and are walking with Him. His touch upon you and your life calms the storm inside and makes your heart stable. Let us read, "These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world." (Joh 16:33). All of this is temporary, His love and peace are forever.

It is often hard to see things from God's perspective. When we experience loss in life, we often will cry out for answers. Instead of being appreciative, we ever had it in the first place. We want to know why the loss has happened. When things do not go the way we want, we get frustrated. Forfeiting the peace found in trusting that God knows the best path to reach the goal. We wonder if God really loves us. Without realizing it, we are using the breath He gave us to live to doubt His love. We run from His embrace with our heart beating from the strain. When the very same heart was made to beat for Him. We tremble at feeling pain, not realizing the blessing to feel anything at all. Never grasping it is the pain on this fallen earth, which makes the pleasant things so sweet. We want all things to be perfect and easy. Never understanding the gift of accomplishment struggle brings. We want to know the future, not appreciating the beautiful blessing to live in the present. We want to know the love of God. Never realizing that knowing there is a God and that He is love, is a glimpse into the love of God. For God alone can reveal that He is God and that He is Love. This revelation by itself is God saying, "I love you." The very fact that we ponder upon God and His love, is proof of His Love. For example, why are there so many colors? I know it seems like a strange question. God could have made everything monochromatic, or monotone. Yet, He created beauty for us to see. I hope you understand that colors are symbols of God's love. Why did He create man and woman? He could have created us to be asexual. That means to have babies by ourselves. He wanted us to be able to make real physical connections in this life. To love someone like He loves us, so we could understand His Love better. The same goes for being able to have children. This too is to help us understand His love. Every experience created in the Garden of Eden was to help us to understand an infinite love. The ultimate example of His love is in the life of Jesus. When we understand this love, we can then have peace.

"Grace be with you, mercy, and peace, from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love." (2In 1:3). The source of all peace comes from the Father. We are told in the Holy Word of God about God's character; "For God is not the author of confusion, but of peace," (1 Co 14:33a). He wanted to destroy the works of darkness and bring peace back to humanity through Jesus. Let us read how confusion is from the devil. "This wisdom descendeth not from above, but is earthly, sensual, devilish. For where envying and strife is, there is confusion and every evil work." (Jas 3:15-16). Because of Jesus, believers have the right to claim the next promise over their life. "And the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen." (Rom 16:20). God is going to remove the destroyer of peace forever. We claim this promise and receive wisdom from above in the ways of peace, "But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easy to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy. And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace." (Jas 3:17-18). Therefore, my prayer for you is this; "And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and I pray God your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ." (1Th 5:23). May it be said over you and your family forever, "Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen." (Rom 15:33).

We now know God, our Daddy is the source of the peace. We find this in and through Jesus. Now let us dig deeper into the mediator and distributor of this peace. "But now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ. For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us;" (Eph 2:13-14). Peace is received through the blood of Jesus. That is to say, the perfect sinless life spilled upon the earth for us. It is by this Holy and magnificent sacrifice we find the way of peace back to the God of peace. This is why Satan hates the Blood of Jesus. It is the payment for sin. It is the spiritual proof of the accomplished plan of the Family of God. It is the symbol of our acceptance back into the unapproachable light. It literally is our ticket to Heaven. We can once again walk in the midst of the Garden with our God, our Daddy. "Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ: By whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God." (Rom 5:1-2). It is with our faith or trust; if you will, the process is completed. This is the peace of Jesus. To receive Him is to receive the peace. With Jesus as our chaperon, He leads us into the unapproachable light of God's presence, and bids us to go all the way. I envision it in the same way as a father walks His daughter down the aisle. When just steps away from the groom, embrace His child, and then release her into his presence to become one. I can see it in my mind. Jesus wearing His priestly garments as we walk, I am on His right side. The area around us is a misty baby blue. There is a long rug on the ground that is royal blue with a golden pattern along the trim. We move towards the Glory of the Father. Then as we are just steps away and at the end of the rug, He turns and looks at me. Once more to make sure I am ready and looking my best. Placing His right hand on my shoulder, He turns to my Daddy. Then He raises his left hand up towards the Father, without words spoken, I know it is time to go forward. I can feel the pull within my chest drawing me in to come closer. "Closer and closer still, until then.... Yes, until then!" "Now the Lord of peace himself give you peace always by all means. The Lord be with you all." (2Th 3:16). That is peace "By all manner and means!"

What I just shared with you in my own mortal words, is what the gospel is. It is to be one with our Daddy, our heavenly Father. To be welcomed in to His presence. We preach this Gospel. This is our calling to share with the world. Just as it is written: "... How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!" (Rom 10:15b). This is our ministry, the ministry of reconciliation. "And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation; To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation. Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us: we pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God. For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him." (2Co 5:18-21). This is our message, "But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us. Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him. For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life. And not only so, but we also joy in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement." (Rom 5:8-11). Our declaration to the world is this, "Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new." (2Co 5:17). Forgiveness of sins has come. We are no longer the old man that is Adam, with his sinful ways; we are as the new man in His glory! We are like Jesus!

In this ministry, we bring the peace of Jesus with us. It is another Spiritual Gift from God, purchased by the blood of Jesus, delivered to us through the Holy Spirit. Let us read, "And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house. And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again." (Luk 10:5-6). We are to do this while we deliver the Gospel of Peace. Jesus did not give us His peace to just keep it to ourselves. We are to be the pipeline of this peace. On your travels to share the "Gospel of Peace" remember, "And when ye come into an house, salute it. And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you." (Mat 10:12-13).

Now let us look over some of the inspired words of God and review. "And [Jesus] came and preached peace to you which were afar off, and to them that were nigh. For through him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father. Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellow citizens with the saints, and of the household of God; And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone; In whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord: in whom ye also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit." (Eph 2:17-22) "And, having made peace through the blood of his cross, by him to reconcile all things unto himself; by him, I say, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven. And you, that were sometime alienated and enemies in your mind by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled in the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and unblemished and unreprouvable in his sight;" (Col 1:20-22). "For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost. For he that in these things serveth Christ is acceptable to God, and approved of men. Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edify another." (Rom 14:17-19). "Finally, brethren, farewell. Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, live in peace; and the God of love and peace shall be with you." (2Co 13:11).

Let's Pray. "Daddy, once again we can walk with You through the garden to come. We now have peace without division or confusion through Jesus, our Lord and Savior. It has been through Your perfect will this has been accomplished. Your love is expressed in everything of beauty since the Garden of Eden. The earth still holds much of the splendor You created for us. We can look to it and see Your tender loving care. Creation declares Your handiwork, and sings forth Your praises every night. We are vessel made for Your love, to be filled with Your love, and to share Your love. Fill us anew; restore our hearts and minds back to you through the blood of Jesus. In Your presence we will find our hope, and receive your peace, forever!" In Jesus' precious and holy name we pray, Amen!

~. You Are Invited!

It would be a mistake to think that everyone reading this is a Christian. Maybe you started reading because of the title. Maybe someone told you about it. No matter how it came into your possession, I believe it was God's plan. I cannot believe someone would read a book of this type, this deep, and not be called by God. Jesus tells us, "All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out." (Joh 6:37). Jesus also tells us, "No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day." (Joh 6:44). This means any desire or interest you have in God, Jesus, and salvation; God has given you! The fact you are interested is proof that God has called you near. Now all you have to do is respond. I will display for you what is often called the "Roman Road of Salvation," with a couple of inclusions I made. Let us get going!

"God shows His own love for us, in that while we were still sinners, Christ died for us!" (Romans 5:8).
(Give your life to God, God loves you!).

"For all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God." (Romans 3:23).
(Admit that you have sinned.)

"The wages of sin is death..." (Romans 6:23).
(Understand that we all deserve death for our sins.)

"But the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord." (Romans 6:23).
(Ask God to forgive and save you.)

"Whoever will call on the name of the Lord [Jesus] will be saved!" (Romans 10:13).
(Call out to God in the name of Jesus!)

"That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation. For the scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed." (Romans 10:9-11).
(If you know that God is knocking on your heart's door, ask Him to come into your heart.)

Jesus said,
"Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me." (Revelation 3:20).
(Is Jesus knocking on your heart's door?)

"But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name:" (John 1:12).
(If you said yes, you are a child of GOD!)

If you followed the steps above, and are in agreement with what is written, then you have responded to the call of our God. There is no such thing in the Bible called the "sinners prayer." It was created, and then so named to make it easier for new believers. This way there is a step of faith to take. Therefore, in that spirit, I include a sinner's prayer. Recite it and receive the completion of your joy.

"Dear Heavenly Father I admit that I have sinned, I let go of my sin and ask you to forgive me. I believe in my heart and call upon the name of Jesus, whom you have raised from the dead. I accept Him to be my Lord and Savior. In Jesus' name I pray,"
Amen (Amen means, "Let it be so.")

There it is. You have already read at this point, more than most about what God has given us through Jesus. Therefore, you are off to a great start. Continue on reading to learn even more. I encourage you to find a church as soon as possible. Tell them of what has happened so you can be baptized. We all need the family of God. There you will find more encouragement, help, and direction. Most of all, you will find a physical example of the love of God.

(Now that you are his child you need to be baptized. You will also receive His Holy Spirit to empower your walk.)

"Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost." (Acts 2:38).

(Live a life of obedience, not to earn salvation, but to strengthen your relationship with God your Father.)

"If ye love me, keep my commandments. And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever; Even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you. I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you." (John 14:15-18).

Now, I want to say a prayer for you!

"Daddy, I thank You that You have called another child home. I want to pray on their behalf. I ask that every good and perfect gift, be it wisdom, spiritual gifts, and blessings you have given me, will be given to them also. I share all I have with them according to Your will. I pray this brings glory to Your name. I rebuke Satan away from them in the name of Jesus Christ, and by His precious blood. This also includes every person, place, and thing associated to them. I pray that the Holy Spirit will be released upon them to fill the void. Stand guard over them with Your heavenly host. Empower them to be a light upon the earth. Wrap Your arms of grace and mercy around them, and hold them tight in Your love."

In Jesus' precious and holy name, we pray together. Amen!

~Welcome to the Family!~

~.
“Precepts”.

To be as He is, we must be as He was!

Then Jesus said to his disciples, “Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.” (Matthew 16:24).

What we will receive in heaven has been uncovered with the “Proclamations.” We have studied what has been given us now through the “Affirmations.” The focus has been directed towards what Jesus is giving us, just as the Father has given Him. So we can be like Him, or to be as He is. We end this journey with the “Precepts.” Again we learn how to be like Jesus. The focus is still on receiving from Jesus what He was given from the Father. This time around, it has a component of action. The “Precepts” are Jesus’ guidelines on our journey home. These are the same exact same precepts the Father gave Him. Now, Jesus is giving them to us.

Please take a moment and grab your favorite version of the Bible, or read below. I encourage you to breathe in The Gospel of John Chapter 17. John 17 must be one of the most beautiful and poetic prayers ever spoken. We are greatly privileged to have this prayer of Jesus included in scripture. This is a prayer for the family of God. Jesus calls out to our Daddy and speaks words of love and fellowship over us all. Jesus said, “Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word;” (Joh 17:20). Jesus has prayed for you personally. Yes, Jesus has prayed for you and for me. Read this prayer and be blessed. Our Lord and Savior loves you with a fervent passion. His love for you is so deep, so perfect; He loves you with the Father’s Love!

~John 17:1-26~
The Prayer of Jesus

“These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee: As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him. And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent. I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do. And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was. I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word. Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me are of thee. For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received them, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me. I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine. And all mine are thine, and thine are mine; and I am glorified in them. And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are. While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled. And now come I to thee; and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves. I have given them thy word; and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. I pray not that thou shouldst take them out of the world, but that thou shouldst keep them from the evil. They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth. As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world. And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be sanctified through the truth. Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word; That they all may be one; as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me. And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one: I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me. Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world. O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee: but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me. And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare it: that the love wherewith thou hast loved me may be in them, and I in them.”

Let’s Pray. “Daddy, Thank You for this prayer of Jesus. Thank You for Your love, thank You for the love of Jesus, thank You for our family. Thank You for sending me the Holy Spirit to teach me, and to help me understand the profound words of Jesus’ prayer. Guide me and lead me to a full understanding of Your love expressed through Your Son.” In Jesus’ precious and holy name we pray, Amen!

~.

Day 30.

Light Of The World.

Precept #1.

"As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world." (John 9:5).

Here we are about to study our first "Precept." They are what Jesus has called us to do to be like Him, right now. We are to continue the work He started until the day of His return. With that said, I want to share two of the most beautiful verses about Jesus being the "Light of the World." The first one says, "The people which sat in darkness saw great light, and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death light is sprung up." (Mat 4:16). I love the word picture of Jesus being as the dawn's morning light. His love rising up from the earth, as it shines forth the grace and mercy of God. Destroying the shadow of death in the process, that is just wonderful! I love it! Here is the second verse, "For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ." (2Co 4:6). Jesus, the light of the world, shines forth the glory of God through His face. Now we understand when Jesus says, "... he that hath seen me hath seen the Father; ..." (Joh 14:9b). Let us look at a prophecy of Jesus in the "Older" Testament. "And He [God] said, It is a light thing that thou shouldst be my servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the preserved of Israel: I will also give thee for a light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth." (Isa 49:6). Then we see the fulfillment in the life of Jesus as He says, "As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world." (Joh 9:5). Jesus will never stop being the light bearer, ever! Let us read of His continual everlasting light shining. Speaking of the new heaven and the new earth we read, "And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof." (Rev 21:23). AMEN!

"In him [Jesus] was life; and the life was the light of men. And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not." (Joh 1:4-5). The life of Jesus is the light we needed to be able to return home, back to our Daddy. It may sound poetic and it is. "Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life." (Joh 8:12). When we follow Jesus and make Him our Lord, we receive this light and life. "But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel:" (2Ti 1:10). Nothing could stop the light from shining. This is still true today. The greater the darkness, the brighter the light becomes. The shadow of death that hung over us all, no longer can cast its darkness over those who accept Jesus.

The light of Jesus shines into this world to the Glory of God the Father. Jesus tells us, "... He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me. And he that seeth me seeth him that sent me. I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness." (Joh 12:44-46). Our Lord is delivering a very specific message to the people of the world about God. "This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all." (1Jn 1:5). There is no darkness in the "Light" of our Father. This is the glorious thing Jesus is declaring to the children of God. He is calling us into His "Light." "But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light:" (1Pe 2:9). We once were in the shadow of death hiding away with our sins and failings. Jesus shining forth the light of God through the beauty of His face destroyed the darkness. Through Him, we now run with arms open wide towards the unapproachable light.

We are the children of the light, Praise God. Listen to our Lords leading, "Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you. Walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for he that walketh in darkness knoweth not whither he goeth. While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Jesus, and departed, and did hide himself from them." (Joh 12:35-36). We must believe in the light to become the children of the light. You see, Jesus calls those called by God, "...the children of light." (Luk 16:8b). After His resurrection, we are still called the same thing, "For ye were sometimes darkness, but now are ye light in the Lord: walk as children of light: (For the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodness and righteousness and truth)" (Eph 5:8-9).

The verse we just read at the end of the last paragraph tells us a great wonder. It says "but now you are light in the Lord." Now we are light. Jesus speaking in what I believe was a prophetic sense declared, "Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid. Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house. Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven." (Mat 5:14-16). Once Jesus fulfilled His work on the earth as the perfect sacrifice, He ascended to heaven to commence His work as High Priest. Let us read, "Which hope we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and stedfast, and which entereth into that which is behind the veil; Whither the forerunner is for us entered, even Jesus, made an high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec." (Heb 6:19-20). Again we read, "But this man, because he continueth ever, hath an unchangeable priesthood." (Heb 7:24). Now to continue in His ministry upon the earth He gives us His Light, so we become the light of the world through Him. "I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me." (Gal 2:20). We talked about how Jesus is the "Spirit of Life," He is also the light of men, so when that spirit of life is in us we become the light of the world. We are not the source of the light, the light of the Savior lives within us. In the same way a flashlight is nothing without its bulb, we have no light without the true light within us. With His brightness shining forth, we become the vessels that carry the light to the world. This is expressed clearly with these verses, "Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, unto all patience and longsuffering with joyfulnes; Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light: Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son: In whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins." (Col 1:11-14). We have become partakers and share in the light.

We must with sober hearts understand the responsibility we have been given. "The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armour of light." (Rom 13:12). We must do this to have a pure testimony, "For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure. Do all things without murmurings and disputings: That ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world; Holding forth the word of life; that I may rejoice in the day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain." (Php 2:13-16). Jesus warns us to end the works of darkness He has come to save us from; "The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light; but when thine eye is evil, thy body also is full of darkness. Take heed therefore that the light which is in thee be not darkness. If thy whole body therefore be full of light, having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doth give thee light." (Luk 11:34-36). Additionally we read, "Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?" (2Co 6:14). We cannot earn our salvation. We also cannot remain in rebellious sin and call ourselves the light. The sin must end. While we all sin, I now speak specifically of sin we willfully hang on to. Anything we hold in rebellion and not give to the Lord darkens the light within. His grace provides us time to repent. Though if He has already shown us something we must give up, and we do not, then we are in grave danger. "And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil. For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved. But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God." (Joh 3:19-21). Therefore, here is the truth and the good news, "If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth: But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin. If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us." (1Jn 1:6-10). There is a beautiful balance to those scriptures. Our Daddy is light, we all have sinned. He will forgive us if we ask, then we can have a relationship with Him. If we sin when we are in the light, as long as we come to Him in repentance, He will forgive us. Be encouraged Brothers and Sisters "But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief. Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness. Therefore let us not sleep, as do others; but let us watch and be sober. For they that sleep, sleep in the night; and they that are drunken are drunken in the night. But let us, who are of the day, be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love; and for an helmet, the hope of salvation. For God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ," (1Th 5:4-9). We have a date with destiny within our Father's glorious light!

Before we close this chapter, I want to focus in on a wonderful transformation for humanity. This is not to make a faulty comparison of how one is better to the other. No, this is to show the completion of the promise, the gift that had not yet been fulfilled, that now has been. Jesus said this about John the Baptist. "Verily I say unto you, among them that are born of women there hath not risen a greater than John the Baptist: notwithstanding he that is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he." (Mat 11:11). I do not think you can get a better compliment. John was a forerunner for Jesus. His job was to prepare the world for Jesus' arrival. Jesus said that John had a light of truth, "Ye sent unto John, and he bare witness unto the truth. But I receive not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saved. He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to rejoice in his light." (Joh 5:33-35). Jesus' disciple John, proclaimed the truth for Jesus as "A Light," though he was not "The Light Source." "There was a man sent from God, whose name was John. The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all men through him might believe. He was not that Light, but was sent to bear witness of that Light. That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world." (Joh 1:6-9). Since Jesus accomplished His mission upon the earth, and the Holy Spirit has come. We now share in the light. Now we are "the light" of the world. Jesus says; "Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid." (Mat 5:14). This promotion is done by the True Light of Jesus living inside of us. "I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me." (Gal 2:20). To bring this full circle, we now continue the mission of John the Baptist. We are to prepare the world for Jesus' second coming. It was said of John and his mission; "And thou, child, shalt be called the prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his ways; To give knowledge of salvation unto his people by the remission of their sins, Through the tender mercy of our God; whereby the dayspring from on high hath visited us, To give light to them that sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace." (Luk 1:76-79). Since we are now called, "Children of The Light," we are to fulfill this calling for our Lord. We are also to be like John the Baptist and prepare the world for Jesus' soon coming. Family I pray, "Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, unto all patience and longsuffering with joyfulnes; Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light: Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son: In whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins:" (Col 1:11-14). We are the light of the world, Amen!

Let's Pray. "Daddy, O' how I love the light of Your presence. I know You have no fellowship with darkness. I also know You forgive us our sins. I ask that if I am holding anything from You, if there is any sin in my life, You will show me. I give it to You now. Renew me through the spirit of my mind. Let Your light reach into every place of darkness within and expose the truth. I want to be completely Yours, and Yours alone. I turn to You, and I repent of my mistakes. Embrace me with Your light. Refresh my spirit with Your love. Then I can truly be as a light to the world, just like Jesus." In Jesus' precious and holy name we pray, Amen!

~.
Day 31.
Sent.
Precept #2.

Jesus told them, "If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I proceeded forth and came from God; neither came I of myself, but he sent me." (John 8:42).

Adam was sent into the garden of God to tend and care for it, and to fill the world with people. Noah was sent into the Ark to save a remnant of humanity to start over again. Abraham was sent to a distant land to start a Holy Nation for God. Joseph was sent to Egypt to preserve the known world from a famine. Moses was sent to save the children of God and bring them back to their land. David was sent to slay God's enemies and bring righteousness back to the kingdom, creating an everlasting throne for Jesus. John was sent to prepare the way for Jesus. Jesus was sent to restore the kingdom of Heaven, paying the price for sin and bringing unity between man and God once again. Now we are sent to declare all these things to the world. You are sent by God to make ready the way once more for Jesus' second coming. To walk in this calling is to honor this message, "In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him. Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sins." (1Jn 4:9-10). This is why we are the light of the world. The "Proclamations" are meant to encourage us, giving us strength. The "Affirmations" are meant to empower us so we can fulfill this calling. Now the "Precepts" are to guide us along our way. If we are to "Be Like Him" we must be like Him in all three levels. Jesus says, "Therefore said he unto them, The harvest truly is great, but the labourers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest." (Luk 10:2). If we believe the Gospel message, then we are all sent. Not sent in the same manner or fashion as each other. We all have different skills and gifts. This is a good thing and makes the body of believers complete. We all complement each other's gifting and calling. The one constant in all of this though, is that every believer has been sent. This is without exception!

Jesus is our example for everything in life, "For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps:" (1Pe 2:21). We read in the perfect "Word of God," "And the Father himself, which hath sent me, hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape. And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye believe not." (Joh 5:37-38). Jesus declares that God sent him. Jesus did not come up with the plan by himself. He didn't make His own goals. Jesus has done exactly what the Father has required of Him, "Then cried Jesus in the temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am: and I am not come of myself, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not. But I know him: for I am from him, and he hath sent me." (Joh 7:28-29). Again we read, "Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I proceeded forth and came from God; neither came I of myself, but he sent me." (Joh 8:42). In these verses, Jesus is proclaiming two things; the first is He was sent by God, the second is we have to have God's word abiding in us to receive Him. Thus, if we love the Father we will be able to love the Son. To round this out, let us read the conclusion of the matter: "Jesus cried and said, He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me. And he that seeth me seeth him that sent me." (Joh 12:44-45). If we accept Jesus we are really accepting the one who sent Him, our Daddy, the God of the Universe. This is a very important concept to understand. We will cover it more in a moment and how it pertains to us being sent.

We have been sent into the world to spread the Gospel of Jesus. Before we dive into that, allow me to share a most important verse. We must always abide in the leadership of Jesus. Let's read, "Verily, verily, I say unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord; neither he that is sent greater than he that sent him." (Joh 13:16). This really cements in my mind the order of authority and the right mindset on our calling. If we believe Jesus is greater than we are, then we would obey His commands, and abide in His leading. With this in mind, let's begin. "Then said Jesus to them again, Peace be unto you: as my Father hath sent me, even so send I you. And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Ghost:" (Joh 20:21-22). I love this verse. "As the Father has sent me, so I am sending you!" So how exactly was Jesus sent in the world? With power! "For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by measure unto him. The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand." (Joh 3:34-35). That's why after Jesus says He was sending the disciples, He breathes on them, giving them the Holy Spirit and then power from on High at Pentecost. "And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high." (Luk 24:49). So we are sent with power, in the Holy Spirit, just like Jesus. So His word is just and true, "As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world." (Joh 17:18). Jesus has sent us with exceedingly great power!

Now when Jesus said; "He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me. And he that seeth me seeth him that sent me." (Joh 12:44-45). We can now marry it to this verse, "Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send receiveth me; and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me." (Joh 13:20). Now we see the process continue. If the people receive us, they are receiving Jesus, if they receive Jesus; they are actually receiving God our Father. The reason for this is made even clearer with this verse, "For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son: That all men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father which hath sent him. Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life." (Joh 5:22-24). This domino effect of believing, or layer effect, is to create honor for the one being sent. Jesus offers it to us so our words have weight and power before the masses. We see this plainly in this verse, "He that heareth you heareth me; and he that despiseth you despiseth me; and he that despiseth me despiseth him that sent me." (Luk 10:16). Jesus has sent us out with Power in the Holy Spirit, with honor as we just read, and authority in His name. Let's read, "Herein is our love made perfect, that we may have boldness in the day of judgment: because as he is, so are we in this world." (1Jn 4:17). The purpose of this book is to carve in stone how much we are like Jesus now in the Power of God, and how much we are to be like Him in the world to come. I believe this has been made clear by what we just read. Additionally, a greater mystery will be revealed in the final chapters of this book.

We all are called to be Jesus' ambassadors with a very specific message. "Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us: we pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God." (2Co 5:20). This is our "altar call" to the world. Let's look at the calling of Jesus. "These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee: As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him. And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent. I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do." (Joh 17:1-4). This was Jesus' desire and should be our desire also. If we are to fulfill His calling on the earth, we must have the same hearts cry. The prophet Isaiah prophesied Jesus' calling. In the next verse Jesus stands up and reads this prophecy in the synagogue, "The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised, To preach the acceptable year of the Lord." (Luk 4:18-19). This prophecy that was fulfilled in Jesus is now our calling. "And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues; They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover." (Mar 16:17-18). "Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen." (Mat 28:19-20).

When we fulfill this calling before the world, our message is made clear in scripture. We tell them; "Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit. And we have seen and do testify that the Father sent the Son to be the Saviour of the world. Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God." (1Jn 4:13-15). When they ask how the miracles take place, we are to say; "And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation; To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation. Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us: we pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God." (2Co 5:18-20). Then when all is said and done, we should never seek to glorify ourselves. We should follow Jesus' example in His desire to glorify the Father, "He that speaketh of himself seeketh his own glory; but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him." (Joh 7:18). In this, we glorify the Father and the Son.

I have one more interesting thing to share. When we compare John the Baptist, Jesus Christ, and our calling we can see a beautiful thing happen. Just like our comparison at the end of the last chapter, I'm not saying one is more important. I am pointing out the completion of the promise. Let's take a look. John was sent by God, "There was a man sent from God, whose name was John." (Joh 1:6). We then see Jesus was also sent by God, "For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved." (Joh 3:17). Now we see that Jesus has sent us, "Then said Jesus to them again, Peace be unto you: as my Father hath sent me, even so send I you." (Joh 20:21). The message John preached is as follows, "In those days came John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judaea, And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand." (Mat 3:1-2). The message Jesus preached is as follows, "From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand." (Mat 4:17). Now the message we preach is the same, "And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men everywhere to repent." (Act 17:30). This brings us to the change, the completion of a promise and calling. John baptized with water, "John answered them, I baptize with water..." (See John 1:26). Jesus baptizes with Spirit and Fire, "John answered, saying unto them all, I indeed baptize you with water; but one mightier than I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost and with fire:" (Luk 3:16). Now to be clear Jesus never baptized the masses, this is speaking spiritually, "(Though Jesus himself baptized not, but his disciples)" (Joh 4:2). John baptized with water, Jesus spiritually baptizes with Fire from the Holy Spirit. We now are a part of both baptisms as we act as facilitators, "Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:" (Mat 28:19). And Peter said to them, "Repent, and be baptized [Water] every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of [Fire] the Holy Ghost." (Act 2:38, Emphasis Added). I think that is pretty awesome. Now with a more unified ministry because of what Jesus did, He sends us into the world. "Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father." (Joh 14:12). Let us get going Family!

Let's Pray. "Daddy, we thank You for sending Your Son. Thank You allowing us to take part in His work. We have been sent in His name to declare His victory and proclaim Your name to the world. We praise You and Jesus for sending us out with power from on high. We have been given every provision to complete this work upon the earth. Help us to set our face like flint and march onward towards the prize. Let our love for the Family of God compel us to reach the masses with this love. May Your words be upon our lips and the obedience of Jesus within our flesh. Let Isaiah 6:8 be our cry, "Here I Am Lord, send me!" In Jesus' precious and holy name we pray, Amen!

~.
Day 32.
Everything, Through Him.
Precept #3.

"Then answered Jesus and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise." (John 5:19).

In John Chapter 17, Jesus is praying to the Father. He said concerning His disciples and all that come after them, "They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world." (Joh 17:16). We do not belong to the world. "For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's." (1Co 6:20). Jesus calls us out of the world and its darkness. He separates us in His Holiness. We must live accordingly. "And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts. If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit." (Gal 5:24-25). As our Precept above tells us, Jesus did nothing of His own. In like manner, we can do nothing without Jesus. "I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing." (Joh 15:5). To understand fully this concept of total dependence, we have to look to Jesus and see how He walked the earth. This is the complete blueprint used throughout this book.

Jesus was completely in the will of God at all times. We will start with Jesus' declaration, "I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me." (Joh 5:30). He depended on God to live as we are to also, "As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me." (Joh 6:57). He gave up His free will and desires by submitting to the Father, "For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me." (Joh 6:38). He followed God's leading and was sent to earth, "Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I proceeded forth and came from God; neither came I of myself, but he sent me." (Joh 8:42). He never spoke His own words, ever! "For I have not spoken of myself; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak. And I know that his commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak." (Joh 12:49-50). [See also, John 8:26, John 8:47, + John 14:2]. He did not give His own doctrines and teaching, "Jesus answered them, and said, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me." (Joh 7:16). He never sought His own pleasure and will, "And he that sent me is with me: the Father hath not left me alone; for I do always those things that please him." (Joh 8:29). He exemplified the following teaching, "Verily, verily, I say unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord; neither he that is sent greater than he that sent him." (Joh 13:16). Being sent by God to the earth, He humbled himself before God, "Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross." (Php 2:6-8). In that humble obedience Jesus declares, "And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, that is, God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments." (Mat 19:17). He also declares, "Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come again unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater than I." (Joh 14:28). Now we can understand completely when He said, "I can do nothing of my own." With this example we can now grasp His words when he says to us, "without me you can do nothing" (Joh 15:5). We must obey and abide in the same manner as Jesus. "Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God." (Heb 12:2). Look towards the joy and all Jesus is sharing with you. Keep it sealed up in your heart. Brothers and Sisters I plead with you; do that which pleases the One who died for us. I also pray we will all yearn for the One that sent Him.

I saved one example for last. Jesus tells us, "I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work." (Joh 9:4). I love to change the "I" to "We" in that statement. We must do what He did. Jesus clarifies for us His statement, "Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? The words that I speak unto you I speak not of myself: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works." (Joh 14:10). Yes, we found the Key; it was God in Jesus doing the work. Now let's read what Jesus says about us, "Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father." (Joh 14:12). Yes, just like Jesus, knowing it was God in Him that did the works, it is the same for us: It is not our own power that we can do these things. It is Christ in us. "I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me." (Gal 2:20). This is why it is impossible without the Holy Spirit to live this life, "Hold fast the form of sound words, which thou hast heard of me, in faith and love which is in Christ Jesus. That good thing which was committed unto thee keep by the Holy Ghost which dwelleth in us." (2Ti 1:13-14). Guard the good deposit!

When we walk in unity of the Spirit and rely upon Jesus, then we are in unity with the Family of God. Jesus said a prayer for this to happen. Let us read that prayer, "Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through thy word; That they all may be one; as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me. And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one: I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me. Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world." (Joh 17:20-24).

We cannot do this work alone. We need the provision provided through the Holy Spirit to be what we are called to be. Jesus encourages us with these words, "Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light." (Mat 11:28-30). As children of God we can proclaim, "I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me." (Php 4:13). It is through His strength we are being transformed. For we have been given His mind and way of thinking and acting, "For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he may instruct him? But we have the mind of Christ." (1Co 2:16). This work of transformation will continue on until its completion, "Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ." (Php 1:6). Be encouraged Family, it is Jesus that will see you through till the end of all things. Look to the good things provide for you, trust in Jesus to finish this work, and anticipate seeing our God and Father, face to face!

Let's Pray. "Daddy, we know we can't do this on our own. We also know You have sent Your Son to show the way. You have also sent us the Holy Spirit to empower us on our journey. We rest in the palm of Your hand and enjoy the safety of Your tender grip. We submit our wills, desires, words, thoughts, actions, and lives to Your will as we are taught by Jesus. Guide us on the good path home. Let us please You with our lives. I want everything I do to be an expression of my love for You." In Jesus' precious and holy name we pray, Amen!

~.
Day 33.
Drink His Cup: Part 1.
Precept #4.

"Then said Jesus unto Peter, Put up thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?" (John 18:11).

One of the most painful scenes in the Bible is unfolding. The time for the sacrifice has come. Within only a matter of hours the Son of God must die. This is where we will begin, "And saith unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful unto death: tarry ye here, and watch." (Mar 14:34). Walking about a stone's throw away, Jesus falls to the ground all alone, crying out to His Father. "And he said, Abba, Father, all things are possible unto thee; take away this cup from me: nevertheless not what I will, but what thou wilt." (Mar 14:36). We find in Luke this account of His deep anguish, "And being in an agony he prayed more earnestly; and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground." (Luk 22:44). Up to this point, this was the darkest moment of Jesus' life, rivaled only by the forth-coming moment upon the cross. When He was on the cross about to die, the Son of God cries out, "My God, my God, why have you forsaken me?" (See Mat 27:46). The Holy Word tells us that God turns away from Sin, "But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins have hid his face from you, that he will not hear." (Isa 59:2). Jesus had to become the embodiment of sin for us, "For he [God] hath made him [Jesus] to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him." (2Co 5:21). I believe that the exact moment Jesus received the sins of humanity, was the moment He cried out, "My God, my God, why have you forsaken me?" (See Mat 27:46). In this very desperate and painful moment, Jesus declares the Prophecy found in Psalms 22. Psalms 22 is a vivid description of the abuse Jesus endured, and what His thoughts were as He hung on the cross. If you ever wanted to know what He prayed to God about on the cross; read Psalms 22. I also believe it was because of this moment that Jesus cried out in the garden. Jesus petitioned God for this "Cup" to pass from Him. Now, I want to ask you a question: Do you think it was the pain Jesus was so distraught over? Do you think it was the fear of insults that made Him sweat as drops of blood? Alternatively, or was it the thought of separation from His Father that made the Son of God cry out?

Most people might not have considered that there are actually two sacrifices made in the New Testament. The first is God sacrificing His own Son as a lamb, "The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world." (Joh 1:29). According to the custom of the Ceremonial Law of the "Older" Testament, the Father of the House would place His hands upon the Lamb and transfer the Sin of the Family to the lamb. Then the Lamb would be sacrificed as payment for these Sins. (See Leviticus Chapters 1-4). The Sins of humanity had to be transferred to Jesus as a perfect spotless lamb. It is my own personal belief that Jesus didn't fear death. We read, "For as the Father hath life in himself; so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself;" (Joh 5:26). We also read, "No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father." (Joh 10:18). Jesus knew and trusted the Father explicitly, without fail. He knew He was going to be resurrected. He also believed the prophecy of Psalms 16, "Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption." (Act 2:27). Jesus did not doubt the will of the Father, not for one moment. He was the perfect Sacrifice!

The second sacrifice is found in the garden. In the Psalms 16 prophecy, we read a most interesting line that ties the garden, cross, and the grave together. Let's read, "The LORD [YHWH] is the portion of mine inheritance and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot." (Psa 16:5). Jesus is faced with two cups. The cup of sinners as found in this verse, "Upon the wicked he shall rain snares, fire and brimstone, and an horrible tempest: this shall be the portion of their cup." (Psa 11:6). The other cup is the cup of salvation and blessing. "I will take the cup of salvation, and call upon the name of the LORD." (Psa 116:13). Jesus was placed in the most amazing and heart wrenching position. It was a position that no man has ever been before. Jesus passed the temptations of Satan with flying colors. All He desired was God and to be obedient to Him. This was His portion and all He longed for. Satan couldn't offer anything Jesus wanted more. Now in the Garden, Jesus must make the sacrifice of self. In order for Jesus to be obedient to God, He now must become sin and be separated from God, His Daddy for the first time. I believe this is why Jesus cried out in the garden, why He begged for another way. It was the separation that cut straight to His soul. Eve's temptation by Satan was to become like her greatest desire: God, "For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil." (Gen 3:5). Eve disobeyed by following that desire to its dreadful end. Jesus now longs to be in the presence of His greatest desire: His Father. Yet, to be obedient He must leave the presence of the Father. It was obedience through separation that stirred Jesus' heart so badly. God sacrificed His Son; Jesus sacrificed His desire to be in His Father's presence. Each side had something at stake. Jesus must take the 2nd cup of fire and burning sulfur. He must leave the presence of God to become sin for us. In doing so, He receives the cup of salvation for humanity. He also receives the Psalms 16 cup of inheritance, for Himself and all who call upon His name. Yes, there were two sacrifices made for us on that day: Jesus sacrificing his will and God sacrificing His son.

Let us do a couple of comparisons to zoom in on these prophecies. "The LORD [YHWH] is the portion of mine inheritance and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot. The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant places; yea, I have a goodly heritage." (Psa 16:5-6). We compare that to the New Testament Fulfillment, "Being made so much better than the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they. For unto which of the angels said he at any time, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son?" (Heb 1:4-5). Let's look at another one, "I will bless the LORD [YHWH], who hath given me counsel: my reins also instruct me in the night seasons. I have set the LORD [YHWH] always before me: because he is at my right hand, I shall not be moved." (Psa 16:7-8). We see this prophecy being fulfilled here, "He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done." (Mat 26:42). Psalms 16 ends with, "Thou wilt shew me the path of life: in thy presence is fulness of joy; at thy right hand there are pleasures for evermore." (Psa 16:11). Jesus completely emptied Himself of His own desires. Placing the desires of the Father above all else. Knowing unless He became sin for us we could never be one with the Father. In doing so, He secured a sure future for us all. If you want to know more of what the Lord was thinking and experiencing, please read Psalms 22 and 116.

In His suffering Jesus became our High Priest. Meaning Jesus is the one who walks us into God's presence. He fulfilled the requirement of a Holy God. Now we can come to Him once again. Without Him being our High Priest this would not be possible. We read, "Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession." (Heb 4:14). Jesus is a permanent High Priest; He is our everlasting connection to our Father. "But this man, because he continueth ever, hath an unchangeable priesthood. Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them. For such an high priest became us, who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens;" (Heb 7:24-26). Jesus earned this position through suffering and obedience. It was purchased through His blood. Now we have salvation, hope, and peace with God. Let every voice Praise Jesus to the glory of God.

The Precept we are studying is the cup of suffering. Jesus said "Then said Jesus unto Peter, Put up thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?" (Joh 18:11). Jesus suffered dearly for us. Through His sinless life, death, and then resurrection, Jesus became our High Priest. The Family of God has a different path, a path in reverse. We first believe in Jesus and the price He paid. We are then welcomed into the Family of God. When we are welcomed in, we become priests just like Him. "But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light." (1Pe 2:9). Jesus offered Himself up as the perfect sacrifice through His blood. We now offer up spiritual sacrifices to our God. "Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ." (1Pe 2:5). We are to be just like Him in every way. He is our Chief Priest; we are His ministers in the Priesthood. Jesus, through much suffering, has earned His position. We are given ours freely to serve the living God. As Jesus suffered, and became the High Priest. Our path is in reverse. We have become Priests through our faith. Once we are made a priest, we also must share in the suffering of our Lord. "For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake;" (Php 1:29). We will talk more about this in the next chapter.

As we close let's look at the guidelines for our ministry as Priests. "But so shall it not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister: And whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all. For even the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many." (Mar 10:43-45). We are to be like our Lord, to give our lives in the service of others. Let's read the example of Jesus, "For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost." (Luk 19:10). We must follow His example, we are to seek and save the lost. "Hereby perceive we the love of God, because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren." (1Jn 3:16). Let's read the example of John the Baptist, "To give knowledge of salvation unto his people by the remission of their sins," (Luk 1:77). We are also to make known to the world the way to receive the forgiveness of sin. We are encouraged even more in our office as Priests with this verse, "Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses." (1Ti 6:12). We must declare the Gospel Truth to the entire world. It might cost us dearly, it could cost us everything, but it can never cost us more than it cost Jesus. He separated Himself from God's presence so we can be with them forever. We must be willing to now live so completely in God's presence. Even if we lose every earthly comfort for the sake of the gospel truth, it will be as if we have lost nothing. We must be completely convinced of our inheritance through Jesus Christ. So that, every earthly pleasure becomes just a momentary gift from the Father. We accomplish this when we desire the One who blesses, more than the earthly blessings He has given us!

Be encouraged brothers and sisters. Our reward is great, and the blessings innumerable. Jesus tells us, "And then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds with great power and glory. And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven." (Mar 13:26-27). We are His chosen ones. We will live forever in their presence. "And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in his Son." (1Jn 5:11). We have received ownership of everything in the universe, even though to the world it seems as if we have nothing. We have this hope for home. Let us focus our gaze upon the sandy shore of heavens harbor and seek refuge within. "Wherein God, willing more abundantly to shew unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his counsel, confirmed it by an oath: That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us: Which hope we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and stedfast, and which entereth into that within the veil; Whither the forerunner is for us entered, even Jesus, made an high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec." (Heb 6:17-20).

Let's Pray. "Daddy, please bring every promise and glory You have for us back to our memories. Help us to never forget what You have in store for the Family. Just as Jesus looked to the Joy set before Him, as He walked to the cross. Let us also follow His example and look forward to the joy of Your presence. We have nothing on our own. With You we have everything heaven can offer. Let us never to shrink back from declaring the Gospel to this world. Let us never be ashamed. Give us boldness as we move forward in Christ Jesus." In Jesus' precious and holy name we pray, Amen!

~.
Day 34.
Drink His Cup: Part 2.
Precept #4.

"Then said Jesus unto Peter, Put up thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?" (John 18:11).

Let's Pray "Daddy, guide our hearts. Let them not be troubled. You have told us these things to prepare us. This way we are not surprised when it happens. You have also promised us great rewards for all we go through in this life on your behalf. Please steady our hearts, sharpen our minds, and strengthen our wills. Let us be bold as lions as we move forward. May we even be as bold as the Lion of the Tribe of Judah, Jesus our Lord." In Jesus' precious and holy name we pray. Amen!

"For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind. Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner: but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel according to the power of God;" (2 Timothy 1:7-8).

"And he took with him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and very heavy. Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: tarry ye here, and watch with me. And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless not as I will, but as thou wilt." (Mat 26:37-39). "He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done." (Mat 26:42). We established in the previous chapter, that Jesus had to drink from the cup of sinners. He did this willingly to receive the cup of salvation and inheritance. He has shared this salvation and inheritance with us all. We have become Priests for the kingdom of God. Like we talked about, our path has been in reverse. We become Priests and now we must drink of the cup of suffering for the cause of Christ. "But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? They say unto him, We are able. And he saith unto them, Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared of my Father." (Mat 20:22-23). If we want to become like our Lord in the life to come, we must become like Him now upon the earth. This is the call from Jesus to every believer. We must drink of "His Cup." We read, "Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution." (2Ti 3:12).

A couple of chapters back we talked about how Jesus emptied Himself and did only that which pleased the Father. We learned from His example that we must obey and abide. Let's read, "What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own? For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's." (1Co 6:19-20). We are not our own, we have no control over our own destinies now. We forfeit our wills to receive the glory of the world to come. That is not to say we don't have desires, it means we submit in all things. If the Lord wills it then we can have our desires. In this manner, everything we receive is truly a blessing. This is the example left to us by our Lord and Savior Jesus the Christ. "Forasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh, arm yourselves likewise with the same mind: for he that hath suffered in the flesh hath ceased from sin; That he no longer should live the rest of his time in the flesh to the lusts of men, but to the will of God. For the time past of our life may suffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciviousness, lusts, excess of wine, revellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries: Wherein they think it strange that ye run not with them to the same excess of riot, speaking evil of you:" (1Pe 4:1-4). We have become heirs to the Kingdom of Heaven, if Heirs then we must labor for the Kingdom. This is no longer our life. A day will come when we can focus on our desires to the fullest. That is when we are in heaven, no longer tormented by our sinful flesh. Then we will try to exhaust every unspeakable pleasure our Daddy has for us. Until then, we are called to live this life sober and awake. "Whereas ye know not what shall be on the morrow. For what is your life? It is even a vapour, that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away. For that ye ought to say, If the Lord will, we shall live, and do this, or that." (Jas 4:14-15).

We are told, "Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution." (2Ti 3:12). When we do what our Lord has commanded us to do. The world will react in the same way it reacted to Him. Jesus tells us, "Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also. But all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake, because they know not him that sent me." (Joh 15:20-21). We are His, we belong to Him. He has purchased us with His own Blood. So we must faithfully stand with Him, no matter the cost. Be encouraged family, "Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake. Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you." (Mat 5:10-12). With every painful thing you endure, you will be greatly rewarded for it.

In this world we will receive pressure as we drink from the Cup of the Lord. Tribulation is nothing new to the faithful. Believers all over the world walk through great struggles to be with their Lord. Jesus warns us of the persecution to come to encourage us. "These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world." (Joh 16:33). The Apostles also encourage us with these words, "Confirming the souls of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God." (Act 14:22). You might ask how that is encouraging. The way we are encouraged is it gives a point of reference, a moment to guide us straight and true. Being warned that before we get to heaven, we would experience persecution. Then when it happens in whatever form it takes, we are not surprised. We can say to ourselves, "I knew this could happen, and I will be rewarded greatly for my faithfulness." Again we read, "That no man should be moved by these afflictions: for yourselves know that we are appointed thereunto. For verily, when we were with you, we told you before that we should suffer tribulation; even as it came to pass, and ye know." (1Th 3:3-4). Everyone's suffering will be different and diverse one from another. Rest assured that if you live for Jesus it is going to cost you a price of persecution. For some, it will be lighter, but we will all experience it. When this happens, the Bible guides us on our conduct, "Let love be without dissimulation. Abhor that which is evil; cleave to that which is good. Be kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly love; in honour preferring one another; Not slothful in business; fervent in spirit; serving the Lord; Rejoicing in hope; patient in tribulation; continuing instant in prayer; Distributing to the necessity of saints; given to hospitality. Bless them which persecute you: bless, and curse not." (Rom 12:9-14). This is how we are to act at all times. Be encouraged family, "Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ: By whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God. And not only so, but we glory in tribulations also: knowing that tribulation worketh patience; And patience, experience; and experience, hope: And hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us." (Rom 5:1-5).

Jesus tells us, "The world cannot hate you; but me it hateth, because I testify of it, that the works thereof are evil." (Joh 7:7). The world cannot hate us if we are of the world. When we become one in the Lord then the world will hate us. "If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you. If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you." (Joh 15:18-19). Light and dark has no fellowship. You cannot be the light in the darkness, by being like the darkness. This is why the world hates the light. It is not like the dark, even more so, it destroys the darkness. You are the light and your presence fights the darkness wherever you go. Within us all, the true light of Christ burns. The world hates you for bringing the light with you. It cannot attack the light within, so it attacks the flesh of the light bearers. "But take heed to yourselves: for they shall deliver you up to councils; and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten: and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them. And the gospel must first be published among all nations." (Mar 13:9-10). Not all will be whipped, but what this verse expresses is struggling for the faith. Suffering and being hated is nothing new for the faithful. Jesus tells us, "He that hateth me hateth my Father also." (Joh 15:23). If they hate you it's because they hate your Lord. If they hate your Lord, it's because they hate His Father. Jesus tells us even more, "And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved." (Mar 13:13). We must not give up or grow tired of the Cup of the Lord. Be encouraged family, even if the world hates you. God loves you, "For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that I came out from God." (Joh 16:27). Jesus loves you, "As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love." (Joh 15:9). They prove this love for you in the death of Jesus, "As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep." (Joh 10:15). Jesus is our shepherd we are His sheep. I pray we never wander from His care because of any momentary suffering.

We have been covering what it means to drink of the "Lord's Cup" of suffering. It leads me to share with you one of the saddest verses in scripture. Let us read, "And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them? I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?" (Luk 18:8b). How many people, with their Daddy watching over them, will still turn away from the Lord? Many will not stand with Jesus when under persecution. They will give up the hope of their calling. Jesus warns them about doing this. "Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confess me before men, him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God: But he that denieth me before men shall be denied before the angels of God." (Luk 12:8-9). Again we are warned, "For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and in his Father's, and of the holy angels." (Luk 9:26). We have a choice to make. We can accept the forgiveness of sins through the sacrifice of Jesus; we can accept the Love of God. We can also accept all the blessings of heaven. If we choose these things, it brings to our lips the Cup of the Lord, and we will have to endure as He endured. The other option is to deny the Cup of the Lord's suffering. To do so is to forfeit all the other blessings I listed. To accept the Cup is to accept all heaven has to offer. To deny the Cup is to deny everything heaven has to offer. If we deny the Cup of the Lord's suffering, then by default we must continue to drink from the Cup of sinners. As we discussed before, Jesus already took this Cup for us on the cross, hell, and in the grave. Yet, if we refuse to accept the cup of the Lord's suffering, then there remains no way out. We will then drink from the Cup of sinners and all its torment and suffering. As you can tell, either way there is a price that is paid. The final destination is the difference. Choose wisely and receive an eternal inheritance that will bring pleasure forever. I pray you are strengthened in God's love, and that you have chosen wisely. Be encouraged family, "Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us, Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God. For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds." (Heb 12:1-3).

Family, there is nothing we give up for the sake of the gospel that we will not receive back. I promise you, "And Jesus answered and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the gospel's, but he shall receive an hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternal life." (Mar 10:29-30).

Let's Pray "Daddy, I choose You, I choose Jesus, and I choose to share in His cup. I know that I will be rewarded with eternal blessings in heaven for my commitment. I also know that I will enjoy these blessing forever in Your presence. Please show me anything I have placed as greater than my calling in my name. I ask for Your gentle and merciful spirit to restore me. Help me put my spiritual house back in order. I ask You to move within me through Your grace to make me new again. Finally, when suffering comes, I ask you to let Your presence fall upon me. Let it fall heavy to give me greater strength in my hour of need. Then by Your might, I will never deny You or Your Son." In Jesus' precious and holy name we pray. Amen!

~.
Day 35.
Carry His Cross: Part 1.
Precept #5.

"For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him; and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day." (Mark 9:31).

Let's Pray. "Daddy, I know many people have given their lives because of their faith in Jesus. They have risen before the call of our Lord. I know you will raise them from the dead victorious. They have not truly died. Nor will they ever die again. I ask you to protect our minds from the evil one. Help us not to believe his lies. Death upon this earth is just a gateway to eternity for all who call upon Christ. It is never the end, just the beginning. I know we will not all have to give our lives through physical death for the Gospel. So, my prayer is that you empower us all to live for the call of Christ." In Jesus' precious and holy name, we pray. Amen!

"Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends." (John 15:13).

"Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you." (John 15:15).

Jesus freely gave His life for us. He suffered the most painful form of execution available at the time, crucifixion. He always knew this moment was coming. I'm sure that Jesus had seen many people hanging on crosses for their crimes. The Romans were very fond of this form of punishment. I am confident that His disciples also witnessed these executions take place. It was no strange thing in the days of the Roman occupation of Israel. So when we read this next verse, please understand the proximity of this form of execution. "Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again. No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father." (Joh 10:17-18). Jesus is telling the disciples, "I am going to carry my cross and die upon it." That's my paraphrase, of course. This is what was being conveyed to them. Later on in Scripture we read, "Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified. And they took Jesus, and led him away. And he bearing his cross went forth into a place called the place of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew Golgotha." (Joh 19:16-17). There Jesus died for our sins. "And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross." (Php 2:8). We find the exact moment spoken about in the Gospel of John, "When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost." (Joh 19:30). Jesus was victorious, being faithful to the end.

Every person in Jerusalem was intimately acquainted with crucifixion. To say it in modern terms, imagine being near the room where they kill inmates by electrocution. Then being told that if you want to follow me, you must sit upon the electric chair. We know exactly what that means. What if I said: if you want to follow me, you must stand before the firing squad. We know of this type of execution. The disciples knew the pains of crucifixion very well. With this in mind, please understand what we are being told by Jesus. "And when he had called the people unto him with his disciples also, he said unto them, Whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. For whosoever will save his life shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospel's, the same shall save it. For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?" (Mar 8:34-37). I promise you, people did not carry crosses around for fun and games. Those who carry crosses knew they were going to die. If we are going to truly be followers of Jesus, we must carry our crosses as He carried His. What does that mean? It means we have to die to ourselves, and yes, be willing to die literally for Him. We must stand before the firing squad, we must sit in the electric chair, and we must place the rope around our own necks. We must die to ourselves and be willing to die. "And he said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me." (Luk 9:23).

There is no way to soft peddle this. All I can do is to tell you the truth. This is what is required of us all. I will share one more verse and then clarify it for you. Let's read, "If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple. And whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple." (Luk 14:26-27). If you wanted to know what is required of you by Jesus, it is everything. Everything is required. He wants your heart, mind and soul. All of you is what is required, nothing less will do. I want to clarify something though. A lot of people take this verse the wrong way. We are to love our families; we are just to love Jesus to the utmost. A great clarification of this is found in Ephesians. "Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it;" (Eph 5:25). Jesus is not telling us not to love anything, but Him. He is saying that we should love Him supremely. When this happens, I believe we can then understand how to truly love our families. It takes sacrifice and selflessness. Be encouraged family, "The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly." (Joh 10:10). If we ever have to die for our faith, please be encouraged with this promise, "And God hath both raised up the Lord, and will also raise up us by his own power." (1Co 6:14).

You might not realize that in order to become a Christian you have already died. To become a part of the Body of Christ you have already practiced dying for Jesus. We have all hung on a cross and went into the grave. We have also been resurrected with Him. This sacred passage is performed through Baptism. Let's read, "Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death? Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life. For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection: Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin. For he that is dead is freed from sin. Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him: Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him. For in that he died, he died unto sin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God. Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord." (Rom 6:3-11). This is not a "one and done" death. Yes, for the spiritual man it is complete through baptism. Your spirit is renewed in Christ Jesus. For the fleshly mortal man, this suit of rebellious skin must be subdued daily. "I protest by your rejoicing which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, I die daily." (1Co 15:31). We fight against our sin nature daily and must bring it in to conformity to our Lord's will. "Dearly beloved, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul;" (1Pe 2:11). Be encouraged family, just like the battle that rages daily in the flesh, we are also renewed daily in the Spirit to give us strength. "For which cause we faint not; but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day. For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory; While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen are temporal; but the things which are not seen are eternal." (2Co 4:16-18).

We need to examine the steps of baptism. This way we get a better understanding of the death we must die. The true, accurate and Holy Word of God tells us, "That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in that heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation." (Rom 10:9-10). Some point to this scripture as a way to undercut the necessity of baptism. Trust me, it doesn't. I believe this scripture performs two things. It encourages those who physically could not get baptized before they died. Example: A prisoner like the one on the cross accepts Jesus. He is about to die. There is no way to get baptized. His belief makes Him complete in the Lord. It is also saying; "If you believe Jesus is Lord then by default you will get baptized." Jesus told us to do just that, "He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned." (Mar 16:16). Did you see it? If you believe, you will be getting baptized. It is the default position of an obedient believer. If you do not believe, then there is no baptism for you to receive, and you condemn yourself through unbelief. Baptism is the natural response of belief in the Lord. Let's read, "But when they believed Philip preaching the things concerning the kingdom of God, and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women." (Act 8:12). So we must hear the good news and believe it. Let us look at the next step, "Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost." (Act 2:38). Therefore, we must hear, believe, and then be baptized. We take these steps for the forgiveness of our sins. Then we can receive the gift of promise, the power of the Holy Spirit.

Now let's look at the rules of the procedure of being baptized. Jesus tells us; "Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost." (Mat 28:19). If it is not done in this manner then it is not baptism, period. It has to be performed in the name of the Father (YHWH) and the Son (Jesus, Yeshua) and the Holy Ghost. Some might argue these exact words have to be said. I believe that if you follow the Lord, these words will not be hard to speak at the time of baptism. I also believe that just because you say the names, does not mean you are actually doing it in their name. The third commandment makes this clear, "Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain; for the LORD will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain." (Exo 20:7). Let me make it plain, if your heart is right before the Lord, then you will want to say the most beautiful names every spoken. With a pure heart, it will not be in vain that you speak them, or that you have baptized someone. That being said, I should clarify something else. The person being baptized having a pure heart towards God is covered in God's grace, no matter the heart of the baptizer. For who can account for the hearts and purity of everyone who baptizes? It is God that makes you Holy, not the baptizer. Now a warning; if you baptize in their name you will be held accountable, for better or worse. We must engage in this sacred performance with the utmost sobriety.

I know this might seem like a huge detour from our topic. I promise you, it is not. The reason we have covered this in so much depth is the importance and connection to carrying our cross for Jesus. You see when we are baptized we are washed. "And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on the name of the Lord." (Act 22:16). This washing is performed in water; it spiritually represents the blood of Jesus! "And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood," (Rev 1:5). In baptism we die the death with Him. Let's read, "Buried with him in baptism, wherein also ye are risen with him through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead." (Col 2:12). This is why baptism by complete submersion is so important. We must completely enter that tomb. We must be completely covered in His blood. The Greek word for baptism in the Bible is pronounced, "baptizo." This means to make fully wet, dunk, and submerge. This is the only form of baptism prescribed in the New Testament. It was the form Jesus told His disciples to use. It is the only accepted form in scripture as being called "Baptism."

Let's look to our Lord for the conclusion of the matter. Jesus is specifically talking here about foot washing and serving one another; "For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you." (Joh 13:15). I would argue Jesus' example is perfect in all things in every way. Let's look at how Jesus was baptized. "And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan. And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him: And there came a voice from heaven, saying, Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased." (Mar 1:9-11). Jesus was fully submersed in water. For He straightway comes up out of the water. If nothing else will persuade us, let the example of our Lord convince us all the perfect way.

I have one more verse for us to consider. Would you expect to have clean clothes if you put only half the garment under the cleaning agent? If only half of the cloth made it into water, would you consider it to be clean? We are speaking in a spiritual sense. In this example, half obedience to the guidelines is only having a garment half washed. Jesus said at His baptism, "And Jesus answering said unto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfill all righteousness. Then he suffered him." (Mat 3:15). Jesus didn't need the baptism of repentance John was administering. Jesus was sinless. Since God required it, Jesus did it. This is our example to follow. With this in mind, let's read, "And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb. Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them. They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat. For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes." (Rev 7:14-17). I hope this helps us all to understand how important Baptism really is.

Baptism is the washing away of our sin through the blood of Jesus. 1) You are baptized to die with Jesus, so you can also be resurrected with the same resurrection as He was. 2) You are baptized to practice dying to yourself everyday of your life. 3) Finally, you are baptized to prepare yourself to die physically for your faith in Jesus. Baptism is the outward expression of relinquishing your life and will to your Lord. I believe this threefold message of baptism is the key to understand what it means to "carry your cross." We must walk the earth as if we are dead to it, though we will live forever. If the moment ever comes that we must give our lives for our faith, the decision must have already been confirmed within us. It must have already been walked out daily. Then all we will have to do in that moment is to be as we already are, dead, yet alive forevermore in Christ. It will be nothing more than laying down the cross timber upon the earth, then a gentle passing in the spirit from this glory into the greater glory!

Let's Pray. "Daddy, my words fail me right now. Help us to abide and obey. I trust You for my salvation. I trust You with my life. All is Yours, and so am I." In Jesus' precious and holy name we pray, Amen!

~.
Day 36.
Carry His Cross-Part 2.
Precept #5.

"For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps:" (1 Peter 2:21).

Let's Pray "Daddy, please continue to steady our hearts and minds. We are going even deeper into what it means to carry our cross. Help us to remember our life is a gift from You. Help us to understand that the best way to be grateful for our life, is to give it back to You. Your Holy Word tells us that whatever we give You; You will give back to us a hundred times over. Allow us to invest into Your kingdom. Then we can receive an endless return of Your Blessings." In Jesus' precious and holy name, we pray. Amen!

In the last chapter, we covered how baptism is death to self for the believer. We die to the sin from which that the Blood of Jesus washes us. We now no longer live to please the flesh. This way we can live forever with Jesus. We will now continue to go even deeper into this study, as we "carry our cross." Let us read, "No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon." (Mat 6:24). This point applies to everything in life. We cannot serve the Spirit of God and our flesh at the same time. "For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh." (Php 3:3). The flesh is the enemy as it holds the sin nature. If we live our lives in the rebellious desires of the flesh, we become offensive to a Holy God. "For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace. Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be. So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God. But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his. And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the Spirit is life because of righteousness. But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you." (Rom 8:6-11).

Jesus has given us this guideline to overcome the flesh. "Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak." (Mat 26:41). Our flesh is weak pertaining to the things of God. Sin has tainted the flesh. The Spirit is strong for it is God's spirit within us. The Holy Spirit lives within, so that we can live, as He requires us to. We have to make a choice everyday to choose the Spirit over the Flesh. "Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap. For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting. And let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not." (Gal 6:7-9). We must choose to die to ourselves every day. We must choose life through the spirit every day. If we do not do this, how can we then rise to the occasion? What training will we have participated in to help us do the right thing? It would be foolish for someone who never learned how to swim, to dive head first into a pool. We must train in the ways of the Spirit. "Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall." (2Pe 1:10). Be encouraged family. "This I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh." (Gal 5:16). This is our key, walking by the Spirit. Jesus tells us; "It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life." (Joh 6:63). We can believe and follow the words of our Lord. When we obey and abide, we will naturally do those things He desires for us. It is not a matter of human effort, it is the effort of the Spirit within us. All that we must do is to be willingly guided by the Spirit, and it will happen naturally. "There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit." (Rom 8:1). We have this blessed hope; "Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ:" (Php 1:6).

The Flesh longs to live at all cost. History is full of horrific acts of self-preservation. This kind of self-preservation is the idol of self. When we place our own well being above all precepts, above all others, and above all morality, we sin. This is the temple of ego and self. Many have used the excuse of self-preservation as a license to destroy humanity. It is sinful and demonic to act in this manner. It does not please the God of the universe. This, I believe, is one of Satan's strongest techniques to destroy our faith. This carcass of sin will fight you at every step to survive. It wars against the Spirit within us. Let us read, "For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world." (1Jn 2:16). I take the "lust of the flesh" to mean all the provisions the earth can provide. I take the "lust of the eyes" to be all we can look upon and esteem to be and have. Lastly, I take the "pride of life" as the desire to live to continue to consume the lust of the flesh and eyes. The "pride of life" is the enemy of those who want to "Carry their Cross." Let us read, "But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministry, which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God." (Act 20:24). Forsaking the "Pride of Life" should be our daily goal. Self preservation is the enemy of the gospel.

Jesus went to the desert to have His spirit dominate His flesh: Spiritually resisting the temptations of the sin nature that rages in the body of all humanity, though he has always remained sinless. He did this by fasting for 40 days and nights. His flesh desired to live and yearned for sustenance to do so. In doing so, He told His flesh that He was going to live by the Spirit, not the flesh. Shortly after this, Satan came and tempted Him again with life. He presented three temptations. I believe these follow exactly what we just read. They are pride of life, lust of the flesh, and lust of the eyes. Let us review the first temptation: Lust of the flesh. "And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward an hungred. And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread." (Mat 4:2-3). Satan wanted Jesus to deny the spirit within and give into His flesh. He attacked Him in an area of physical need. His flesh needed food. His spirit was stronger than His flesh, so He said; "But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God." (Mat 4:4). Jesus was victorious so Satan moved on to the next temptation. Temptation number two: Pride of life. I can see it now. Satan thinking to himself, "Oh yea, you don't need food. You trust God to live forever, well then, prove it." "Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple, And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee: and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone." (Mat 4:5-6). Satan wanted Jesus to sin by testing God. Too bad Satan, Jesus was victorious, "Jesus said unto him, It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God." (Mat 4:7). Coming to the end of the temptations, Satan tries a little "Razzle Dazzle." Temptation number three: Lust of the eyes. "Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them; And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me." (Mat 4:8-9). Again, Satan failed. "Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve." (Mat 4:10).

Every time Jesus defeated the desires of the flesh with the Words of God, He quoted the Bible! Side note: every time the scriptures are mentioned in the New Testament. They were talking about the "Older" Testament. There was no New Testament at the time. What we call the New Testament is mainly just letters between the believers. So when it says they, "... and searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so." (Act 17:11b). They are reading the exact scripture Jesus used to defeat Satan. The entire Bible is God's Word. "All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works." (2Ti 3:16-17). Is it any wonder Satan wanted to undermine the Bible by dissecting it and separating it into good and bad groups? Trying to split the Testaments into so called Hebrew and Gentile Scriptures. Implying only some of it is God and some is not. These scriptures are what guide us to live by the Spirit. "For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit." (Rom 8:5). This is how we are to live; "And Jesus answered him, saying, it is written, that man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God." (Luk 4:4). Again we read, "So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God." (Rom 10:17). Without the words in scripture being stored up in our heart and minds, we are weak and an easy target for the enemy. Family, each of the Testaments has been given for our benefit, YHWH and Jesus our Christ own them all. They do not belong to any other than the Family of God.

Please understand that all Satan has to offer you are things in this world, nothing else. His hands are filthy and empty. Look at how he tempted Jesus. How pathetic was this? Jesus is the Holy one of God, the expressed image of the Father. Satan walks up and is like, "Hey; yea you know that stuff you created, yea I will give it to you. Just roll around on the earth you made, and you know worship me. Wait, wait, wait, yes I know. Yea it is already yours, but hey, it is all I have to offer! Umm, that sounded bad. Never mind I have to go." How absurd is it to offer to the creator of the universe a couple of cities, bread, and a bungee jump off a building? How insulting! Now realize every good and pure thing you have is because Jesus has given to you. Satan might try to offer you again what your Lord already owns. Satan's offer would be this: "Deny Jesus and I will let you live, and you can have what you already have." If we realize we already have it because of the great love of our Daddy and Lord, then this offer is insulting! Who thinks that denying the One who gave us everything, to keep what He has already given us, is a good idea? I surely do not. We must follow the example of Jesus to retain all that we have. Be it our family, our house, cars, money, food, anything at all. Let us read, "And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross." (Php 2:8). Now we will read what the Bible says about those who do not take Satan's ridiculous offer. "And they overcame him [Satan] by the blood of the Lamb [Jesus], and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death." (Rev 12:11). Satan has nothing to offer a true believer in Jesus. We have already received every heavenly blessing through Jesus. We already own the entire universe. In our faithfulness, we also reserve for ourselves immortality. Sorry Satan offer denied!

I know I took more of a lighthearted approach to talk about a very serious topic. I really wanted to expose the absurdity of Satan's offer. Now we will read exactly how God feels about those who become martyrs for their love of God and Jesus. "Precious in the sight of the LORD is the death of his saints." (Psa 116:15). Again, we read, "And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell. Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father. But the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value than many sparrows. Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven." (Mat 10:28-32). Be encouraged family, "Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword? As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter. Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us. For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord." (Rom 8:35-39).

Let's Pray. "Daddy, I know we have all things pertaining to life and happiness in Jesus Christ. He is our inheritance paid in full. In our Lord and Savior, the completion of promise is revealed. Satan has nothing to offer us. We have a sure word and hope through Your love. Let us never be deceived to forfeit all that You have given us. Satan offers us the world that will soon be destroyed. You offer Yourself and the entire universe, even heaven itself. Jesus offers to share with us everything You have given His highly exalted Name. This is on top of dying for us. I ask that you never forget these great examples of love. I praise Your righteous Holy name, and the righteous Holy name of Your Son. Thank You, thank You, thank You!" In Jesus' precious and holy name we pray, Amen!

~.
Day 37.
Carry His Cross-Part 3.
Precept #5.

“For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.” (Hebrews 2:10).

I have learned that everything in life comes down to perspective. Often for the spiritual side of things, it is called, “worldview.” It can be a tough thing to learn and even tougher to teach to someone. Most often it is learned through experience. There were times when I was a kid that I was homeless for brief stints. I remember traveling across the country, going hungry on a bus. I cried myself to sleep. I once made homemade hairspray out of sugar and lemon juice. On another occasion, I had sewn my shoes together because they were so destroyed. There was this one time my mom wanted a soda so badly, we turned the house upside down to find a nickel. Now here is some perspective. I was only homeless for short periods, maybe .003 percent of my entire life. When I fell asleep crying for hunger, I woke up to a nice man giving my mom money for pizza. My homemade hairspray was made out of sugar and lemon juice we already had. I sewed my shoes together with a needle and thread we already owned. Finally, we found that nickel to buy my mom that soda. There really are no limits to these examples in my life. The point is this; it’s all a matter of how you look at it. I never once felt like God wasn’t taking care of me. Most of the situations I grew up in were because of “free will” decisions out of my control. Despite of these decisions, God, my Daddy, always found a way to come through. Therefore, my perspective is this; “God is faithful, kind, gentle, caring, and always present!” This is the basis for my worldview.

If we take a closer look at Jesus, you will see the same situations playing out in His life as well. Did you know at times Jesus was homeless? Let us read, “And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.” (Mat 8:20). Yes, the creator of the entire world had no place to sleep on occasion. Did you know that at times Jesus had no food? Jesus and the disciples had to go to the fields of strangers to eat from the left over on the corners. “At that time Jesus went on the sabbath day through the corn; and his disciples were an hungred, and began to pluck the ears of corn, and to eat.” (Mat 12:1). I should clarify that this was not considered stealing. God set it up this way so the poor can always have something to eat. Let’s read, “When thou comest into thy neighbour’s vineyard, then thou mayest eat grapes thy fill at thine own pleasure; but thou shalt not put any in thy vessel. When thou comest into the standing corn of thy neighbour, then thou mayest pluck the ears with thine hand; but thou shalt not move a sickle unto thy neighbour’s standing corn.” (Deu 23:24-25). In all of this, what do you think Jesus’ perspective was? Considering at any moment He could turn rocks to bread. He could have made a house appear out of nothing. He could have transported Himself back to heaven to eat manna. For that matter, He could have spoken a single word and destroyed the entire universe. Apparently, He thought that would be an abuse of His power and calling upon the earth. You can tell His perspective by how He acted. He trusted, abided, and obeyed His Father. He did this even when the going got tough!

We are so well off today that we think if we have any discomfort for a moment, that we are suffering. Our perspective has become skewed by our prosperity. Let’s take a look at John the Baptist, the herald of the coming Messiah. “And the same John had his raiment of camel’s hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins; and his meat was locusts and wild honey.” (Mat 3:4). John lived in the desert, eating locust and honey, wearing camel skins as clothes. Do you think he went down to the local camel tanner and purchased the latest style? I’m sure he found a dead camel and skinned it! I also know that to get honey from a bee hive is risky business. I can only imagine how long it took to gather enough locusts to consider it a meal. Let alone separating their insides from their legs so he wouldn’t get parasites. What about the disciples? “Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have give I thee: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk.” (Act 3:6). I don’t know about you, but I can’t remember the last time I literally had no money. Now we move on to Paul. He wrote the majority of New Testaments letters. Here he gives us an account of his suffering. “Are they ministers of Christ? (I speak as a fool) I am more; in labours more abundant, in stripes above measure, in prisons more frequent, in deaths oft. Of the Jews five times received I forty stripes save one. Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned, thrice I suffered shipwreck, a night and a day I have been in the deep; in journeyings often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by mine own countrymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wilderness, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren; in weariness and painfulness, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness. Beside those things that are without, that which cometh upon me daily, the care of all the churches.” (2Co 11:23-28). What do you think his perspective was? Let’s find out, “Who now rejoice in my sufferings for you, and fill up that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh for his body’s sake, which is the church.” (Col 1:24). To add some more perspective, consider this: A good portion of this book comes from the writings of Paul. It was because of His willingness to suffer, that this book your reading right now is written. If he chose not to suffer, please consider how much of the Gospel truth would be lost.

There would be no Gospel “Goods News” if Jesus never came to earth and suffered for us. Isaiah contains a very descriptive prophecy of Jesus suffering. I want to share a portion of it with you. “He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and he hid as it were our faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not. Surely he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted. But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed. All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned everyone to his own way; and the LORD hath laid on him the iniquity of us all. He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth. He was taken from prison and from judgment: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the living: for the transgression of my people was he stricken. And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his death; because he had done no violence, neither was any deceit in his mouth.” (Isa 53:3-9). In another Isaiah prophecy we are told just how bad it really was. “As many were astonished at thee; his visage was so marred more than any man, and his form more than the sons of men.” (Isa 52:14). Modern translations say “He was beaten so badly, you barely could tell he was a man.” That makes my heart hurt. Let us read the perspective of Jesus, “I am the good shepherd, and know my sheep, and am known of mine. As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep.” (Joh 10:14-15). “Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.” (Joh 15:13). We just read the price of suffering for what we now call the Good News, or Gospel. Without His suffering, there would be no hope. Personally, I look back on what I have experienced. Then I compare it to what Jesus endured for me. Needless to say, it gives me great perspective. We haven’t been asked to endure anything He hasn’t already experienced for us!

The next two paragraphs will be without any commentary. I pray that our Daddy will speak to your souls. “Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you: But rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ’s sufferings; that, when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy. If ye be reproached for the name of Christ, happy are ye; for the spirit of glory and of God resteth upon you: on your part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified. But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or as a thief, or as an evildoer, or as a busybody in other men’s matters. Yet if any man suffer as a Christian, let him not be ashamed; but let him glorify God on this behalf. For the time is come that judgment must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at us, what shall the end be of them that obey not the gospel of God? And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear? Wherefore let them that suffer according to the will of God commit the keeping of their souls to him in well doing, as unto a faithful Creator.” (1Pe 4:12-19). “That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ: Whom having not seen, ye love; in whom, though now ye see him not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory: Receiving the end of your faith, even the salvation of your souls.” (1Pe 1:7-9). “For which cause we faint not; but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day. For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory; While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen are temporal; but the things which are not seen are eternal.” (2Co 4:16-18).

“It is a faithful saying: For if we be dead with him, we shall also live with him: If we suffer, we shall also reign with him: if we deny him, he also will deny us.” (2Ti 2:11-12). “Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ: By whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God. And not only so, but we glory in tribulations also: knowing that tribulation worketh patience; And patience, experience; and experience, hope: And hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us. For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly.” (Rom 5:1-6). “Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort; Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God. For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ. And whether we be afflicted, it is for your consolation and salvation, which is effectual in the enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, it is for your consolation and salvation.” (2Co 1:3-6). “Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world. They are of the world: therefore speak they of the world, and the world heareth them.” (1Jn 4:4-5).

As we just read, we see that suffering and persecution follows those who live for God. When we carry the testimony of Jesus with us, we will see turmoil. Every one of us has a different calling and path. We will all experience it in different ways. This is okay; it’s just proof that we belong to Christ. We will be greatly rewarded in ways we cannot even imagine. I pray we can all think of it as an investment into the Kingdom of God. Our returns on this investment are sure, true, and eternal!

Let’s Pray: “Daddy, it is worth it. You are worth it all. Thank You for giving me the perspective of heaven. I know when we sit upon the shores of heaven we will exclaim “It was worth it!” When we look back at this brief life it will seem so small compared to forever. When my heart ponders all that You have given us, I am speechless. The depth of the wealth of Your blessing is beyond human comprehension. The vastness of Your provisions cannot be fully counted and understood. I eagerly await the chance to explore them all in Your presence. Daddy, I love you!” In Jesus’ precious and holy name we pray, Amen!

~.
Day 38.
Carry His Cross-Part 4.
Precept #5.

"Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him: Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him. For in that he died, he died unto sin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God." (Romans 6:8-10).

We have covered a lot of ground talking about suffering for Jesus. We must be willing to suffer for Him as He has suffered for us. We must be willing to die for Him as He has died for us. This does not mean we will always have to suffer in the same way, or that we will all die. It means that as the Body of Christ we must be willing to do so. It is our default position of existence, ever ready, ever vigilant, to follow the example of our Lord. Jesus instructs us all, "For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it." (Luk 9:24). "Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation; of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels." (Mar 8:38). The book of Romans reveals the right mindset on how to conduct our lives in this world. "For none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself. For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord's." (Rom 14:7-8). If we believe this and walk out our faith then we can please our Lord. We can then understand the following verse, "For to me to live is Christ, and to die is gain." (Php 1:21). This way, no matter what happens, we are good with the outcome. Be encouraged family, "That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, though he be not far from every one of us: For in him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring." (Act 17:27-28). In our discussion of baptism, we learned we have already died with Jesus. Any outward fulfillment of this fact only proves it was true. Now if we died through baptism then we will live forever with Jesus. "Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him: Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him. For in that he died, he died unto sin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God." (Rom 6:8-10).

Jesus encourages us even more with these verses. The key to understanding these verses is to separate the temporary and the eternal. We are not guaranteed that we will never suffer, we are guaranteed He will always be with us. He will repay us for it, and our faithfulness will bring God glory when it happens. "And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat; neither for the body, what ye shall put on. The life is more than meat, and the body is more than raiment. Consider the ravens: for they neither sow nor reap; which neither have storehouse nor barn; and God feedeth them: how much more are ye better than the fowls? And which of you with taking thought can add to his stature one cubit? If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest? Consider the lilies how they grow: they toil not, they spin not; and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. If then God so clothe the grass, which is to day in the field, and tomorrow is cast into the oven; how much more will he clothe you, O ye of little faith? And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, neither be ye of doubtful mind. For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things. But rather seek ye the Kingdom of God; and all these things shall be added unto you. Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom." (Luk 12:22-32).

We will not all die for our faith; we are all called to die to ourselves! We must cast off our fears and worries and walk in this life as children of God. God knows everything about His children. Nothing is beyond His reach and care. You belong to Him and will be His forever and ever and ever! There is nothing about you, not even the very hairs on your head will be lost. You are covered and preserved through your suffering in God's Love. Pressed down, overflowing a hundred times over, you will be repaid. Jesus tells us; "And I say unto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do. But I will forewarn you whom ye shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed hath power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him. Are not five sparrows sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God? But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not therefore: ye are of more value than many sparrows." (Luk 12:4-7). "And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake. But there shall not an hair of your head perish. In your patience possess ye your souls." (Luk 21:17-19). Again we read, "For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God. For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father. The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God: And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together. For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us. For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God." (Rom 8:14-19). You are His Child!

As we wrap up what it means to be like Jesus, as we "carry our cross," we will cover one more warning from Jesus. We will also cover one more assurance from Him. Then we will look at the glorious preview of the world to come. Be encouraged family, the universe and all that there is, belongs to you. Do not forfeit it by giving up your faith through denying Jesus. He tells us; "Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves. But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to the councils, and they will scourge you in their synagogues; And ye shall be brought before governors and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles. But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak. For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you. And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children shall rise up against their parents, and cause them to be put to death. And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but he that endureth to the end shall be saved." (Mat 10:16-22). Again, He gives us this assurance, "My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand. My Father, which gave them me, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand. I and my Father are one." (Joh 10:27-30).

As promised, here is the glorious preview of the Kingdom of Heaven. This belongs to you. It is yours through your faith in Jesus. You will live forever and enjoy it for all eternity. Oh' the pleasures that is to come our way. I am personally looking forward to hearing the music of heaven. Let us read, "And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea. And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God. And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away. And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful. And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely. He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son." (Rev 21:1-7). AMEN!

Let's Pray, "Daddy, we praise You for considering us worthy to share in the life of Jesus Christ. We live, die, and live again through our faith of this everlasting covenant. Our faith makes us complete to be obedient in all things. Be it a life we live according to Your will, or a death we die for our testimony. Our lives are Yours and will ever be Yours. We have gained our lives by giving them to You. One day we will rise from the grave to be in Your presence forever. Oh' our souls long for that day; come Lord quick! In Jesus' precious and holy name we pray, Amen!

~.
Day 39.

Abide & Obey-Part 1. Precept #6.

"If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love." (John 15:10).

I want to take the discussion about commandment keeping a different way. To be honest there is a lot of information and discussions available over the internet. This topic is worthy of an entire book by itself. What I feel led to do here is not so much stress exactly what commandment, or commandments are the right ones. What I am going to do is show that despite the discussion of "do we" or "don't we," then "which ones." I will show you the exact benefits described in the New Testament to those who do keep them. I will encourage you to search this out more on your own. Most people are going to be surprised by the dividing line God has placed upon those who do, and those who do not. Again, for this chapter, I am not stressing exactly what these commandments are. Just that the Bible is clear on the benefits of keeping them. I also promise I will briefly tell you what I believe about the 10 commandments at the end of this discussion. Though I am sure, it will be clear by the end of this chapter.

As believers in Jesus, we call ourselves "Christians." It is fitting that it was Gentiles that first came up with the name. They used it to describe those who followed the "Nazarene Prophet." "...And the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch. ." (Act 11:26b). To us, He is more than just a prophet. He is our Lord. To those outside looking in, they had to come up with a name to describe us. Therefore, those who followed their masters teaching became "Christians." It was easy to point these people out by how they lived. Just like all disciples of every other kind of belief system. It was how they acted that separated them from those around them. If we do that which our teacher does, then we are truly His disciples. Our verse for the sixth Precept says; "If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love." (Joh 15:10). This tells us how to be His disciples. If we follow His commands, then we follow Him. If we truly "Shall Be Like Him," then we must obey and abide as He did.

Let us take a closer look at how Jesus walked this life out before His Father. Jesus tells us; "Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work." (Joh 4:34). We have to ask ourselves as followers of Jesus, is our food to do that what Jesus wants us to? A little later on in the Bible Jesus says, "And he that sent me is with me: the Father hath not left me alone; for I do always those things that please him." (Joh 8:29). The implication of this verse is too heavy for most believers. Therefore, I will not dig too deep. I will say this; doing what pleases the Lord keeps us in unity with Him. Without it, we are in disunity. Jesus gives us the example to follow in obeying what we are commanded. Let us read, "But that the world may know that I love the Father; and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do. Arise, let us go hence." (Joh 14:31). Jesus wanted the world to know He loved the Father by and through His obedience! How much more should this be our goal? Does the world know we love Him by the way we obey? God's love language is obedience. This means if we want to make God feel our deepest love for Him, it must be done through obedience. If we really want to be just like Jesus, then we must obey like Jesus.

So what is at stake here? Why does the adversary, the Devil, want to steal away from you your inheritance and trade back to you disobedience? You see; who you are becoming and what you will be when all things are complete terrifies Satan. He is a defeated foe. If he can make us turn our backs on these great gifts from our Daddy, then he knows he can interrupt the transformation in our lives. Obedience is the catalyst of growth. It is the refreshing water upon a dry soul. Obedience tills the soil of our minds and heart. It makes us ready to receive the Father's greatest blessings. When we obey, we can then be entrusted with great power. Now the opposite is true. Made up rules and teachings by man; only led to a stripping of our power. Jesus confirms this false worship is in vain. "This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips; but their heart is far from me. But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men." (Mat 15:8-9). Earlier in the book of Matthew, our Lord provides this clarification: "Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil. For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled. Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven. For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven." (Mat 5:17-20). There is no such thing as life without obedience. You obey either your flesh, or the will of God. Either way you are obeying something.

Let us talk about being friends with Jesus and God. I can think of four great examples of those who were God's Friends. The first was Enoch, "And Enoch walked with God: and he was not; for God took him." (Gen 5:24). Walking with God was an expression implying being in unity. I love the verse, "Then he was gone because God took Him!" It makes me chuckle thinking what it means to be in unity with the Father. His presence draws us in; and then when we are as one, we become one with Him. As for Enoch, "God took Him!" The next is Noah, "But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD. These are the generations of Noah: Noah was a just man and perfect in his generations, and Noah walked with God." (Gen 6:8-9). This time as Noah walked with God, God saved him and his family from destruction. In unity, God saved Noah. Then we move on to Abraham, "And the scripture was fulfilled which saith, Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called the Friend of God." (Jas 2:23). Abraham believed and obeyed God. In unity and friendship, God made Abraham into a mighty nation. The same nation brought Jesus, the Son of God, into the world! Then we have Moses, "And the LORD said unto Moses, I will do this thing also that thou hast spoken: for thou hast found grace in my sight, and I know thee by name." (Exo 33:17). This is one of my favorite verses in the Bible. For God to know your name is a distinction made by God Himself. Moses was God's Friend and pleased Him through obedience. In unity, our God used Moses to save God's people. He also allowed Moses to see His glory as He walked past him.

The next two examples are of those who walked with God and fell through disobedience. Let us first look at Adam. I will share a most amazing verse with you. "And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden." (Gen 3:8). Did you notice it was God walking to Adam? God was coming before His children. God was searching them out. It makes my mind melt out of my ears when I think about it. Adam walked with God. More so, God walked to Adam! The unity in the Father's love allowed for this to happen. God loved His creation so much that He just wanted to be with them. Then Adam and Eve fell through disobedience. Their sin ended the unity that is found in abiding and obeying. Now they had to leave Eden, "Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken." (Gen 3:23). The next example is Satan, or Lucifer, as he once was called. Let's read, "Thou hast been in Eden the garden of God; every precious stone was thy covering, the sardius, topaz, and the diamond, the beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the sapphire, the emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee in the day that thou wast created. Thou art the anointed cherub that covereth; and I have set thee so: thou wast upon the holy mountain of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire. Thou wast perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee." (Eze 28:13-15). Satan once walked on Gods Holy Mountain. Then disobedience was found in him. The result was that he was cast out of Gods intimate presence. "And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels, And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven. And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him." (Rev 12:7-9). Obedience means to be in unity with the Father, disobedience means to be in disunity.

With these examples in mind, we can now fully appreciate what Jesus has to say about being His friend. "Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you." (Joh 15:14). The implication is that we are not His friend if we do not keep His commandments! It is that simple. If we want to be Jesus' friend, we must obey and abide. The Bible really presents this point very clearly in the following verses. "And he is the propitiation [payment] for our sins; and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world. And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments. He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him, but who keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him." (1Jn 2:2-5). If we do what He asks of us, then we are His friends. As in all true friendships, it is a two-way street. Each side wants what is best for the other party. Our friendship with Jesus is no different. Jesus tells us we can pray and ask for what we need. The key is abiding in Him. Let us read, "If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned. If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you." (Joh 15:6-7). Now we will let the Bible interpret itself on what it means to live in Jesus. "And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight." (1Jn 3:22). The entire relationship revolves around abiding and obeying. I think I had better clarify something: We all fail and sin. We all stumble. Jesus forgives us for these failings. If we live with repentant hearts then we will be just fine. If we live in rebellion and willfully disobey, then we have no hope of salvation. We are obeying to obedience through the grace and mercy of God. Grace and mercy supply us the needed ability, to do that which pleases the one who called us. It does not give us the ability to sin endlessly through a rebellious heart. Again if we live a repentant lifestyle of obeying and abiding, then we are in the Lord's will. Let us turn our own sins, not turn to our sins. When we do this, we are Jesus' friend and we will have our prayers answered. "Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof." (Rom 6:12). You will obey your flesh or Lord: all must choose.

We have seen a lot about the Holy Spirit. Most people do not realize that the Holy Spirit is given to those who obey God. "And we are his witnesses of these things; and so is also the Holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him." (Act 5:32). Jesus tells us the same thing. Notice the steps to receiving the Holy Spirit: love, obey, receive! "If ye love me, keep my commandments. And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he shall give to you for ever; even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you." (Joh 14:15-17). Without obeying, it is impossible to live in Him. "And he that keepeth his commandments dwelleth in him, and he in him. And hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us." (1Jn 3:24) We can see this played out through the word pictures found in 1 John. Obedience is light and disobedience is darkness. If we are in the light, then we find fellowship and unity with God and Jesus. "That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ. And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be full. This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all. If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth: But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin." (1Jn 1:3-7).

If we abide in the light, then the Blood of Jesus cleanses us from all our sins. It seems to be a great secret that those who obey God receive eternal life. It goes against the worldly teaching of salvation in rebellious disobedience. I hope you noticed the difference I made. Again, I make a distinction of those who fail occasionally, yet have repentant hearts to obey the Father. Then there are those who just flat refuse to submit to Him and His laws. Let us read, "If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us." (1Jn 1:8-10). With this verse in mind, let us look at eternal life. Here is what Jesus said concerning this question of how to receive eternal life, "And, behold, one came and said unto him, Good Master, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life? And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, that is, God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments." (Mat 19:16-17). Even after Jesus' death and resurrection, these guidelines have not changed. "And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him;" (Heb 5:9). There is no salvation without the intent of obedience. This is further proven in the Book of Revelation. Let us read, "Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city." (Rev 22:14). Obedience is what is required if we want to enter the gates of the heavenly city. If we want to once again eat of the tree of life as Adam once did, we must keep the commandments of God. In politics, it is said: it is always good to have the right enemies. Meaning you can tell what a candidate really stands for by who does not like him. We can see how Satan responds to those who obey God and His commandments. Let us read, "And the dragon [Satan] was wroth with the woman [The Church], and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ." (Rev 12:17). So now, we know why so many voices are teaching against the commandments of God. Satan hates the commands of God. He has made war against those who keep the commandments. I believe the false teaching against the commandments is part of that war against the saints. Satan attacks obedience in every form and way possible. Here are the great news, "Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you." (Jas 4:7). Obey God, resist the false teaching, and Satan will run from you!

As we end this chapter, I think I saved the best example for last, "Love." Did you know it is impossible to love God and Jesus without obedience! When we started this chapter, I said that God's love language is obedience. This is the Precept we have received from Jesus. If we want to be like Him, we must obey to show our love. Let us read how Jesus describes love, "At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you. He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him." (Joh 14:20-21). Jesus' definition of love is obedience; love can only be expressed through obedience. If we obey, we have the love of Jesus in us, and then we have the love of the Father fully. The bible tells us, "...God is love." (See 1 John 4:8b). Our Daddy chose what love is, and decided to abide in that choice. It appears that some think God's love has held Him hostage. Then since He is helpless against His own determinations, they also believe they receive salvation despite their persistent rebellion. Almost as if God sits on one side of the room and His love sits on the other. That thought process contends that He is a victim of His love, having no control or influence over it. This is not true. In His choice of what love is He chose obedience as one of its expressions. "Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him. He that loveth me not keepeth not my sayings: and the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's which sent me." (Joh 14:23-24). Therefore, the Father, our Daddy, says if we obey and keep the words of Jesus, then the Father will love us! Think about that for a moment. Yes, God has a foundational love for His creation, which we all benefit from. There remains a deeper intimacy and unity grounded in Jesus. This love through obedience is far above and beyond any other kind of love. For example, I love my neighbors, but I truly love my children. The difference is relationship and intimacy. "If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love." (Joh 15:10). Again we read, "Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat loveth him also that is begotten of him. By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his commandments. For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not grievous. For whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith." (1Jn 5:1-4). If we want to love God, it is simple and easy, we must obey and abide just as Jesus has done. "And this is love, that we walk after his commandments..." (2Jn 1:6a).

Now I did not point to any particular commandment or commandments for a reason. I wanted to convince you of the necessity of obedience. If you are convinced that obedience is God's love language, then it will not matter what I pointed out. The reason being is that your love for God will draw your heart to those things that please Him. This includes the commandments as found in scripture. As promised, here is what I believe. I am a faithful commandment keeping Christian. Particularly speaking about the Ten Commandment found in Exodus. This includes the Fourth Commandment Sabbath. Meaning I keep the same Sabbath celebration, our Lord and Savior kept. The commemoration of creation begins Friday night at sundown to Saturday night at sundown. This should not be confused with the ceremonial Sabbaths of the Old Testament. The New Testament demonstrates Christians observing the Fourth Commandment Sabbath in many instances. I do not earn my salvation in keeping the Royal Law of God. I do strengthen my relationship with God by doing so. Might I also add by keeping the Commandments I prove my salvation. Hence, my salvation through faith in Jesus compels me to obey the one I have faith in, Jesus. Obedience is saying, "I love you God," with your life! Do you love God with your life? If you said yes, then you are doing as He has asked. On the other hand, are you doing what man has made up? I encourage you to love in the manner by which He has called us, in doing so we can truly be like Jesus. You will find peace for your soul by abiding and obeying. He only wants what is best for us. What is best for the Family of God is to act, believe, and love like the God of the Universe.

"Being not without law to God, but under the law to Christ," (1 Corinthians 9:21b).

Let's Pray. "Daddy, we want to love You with our lives. We want every action and decision to align to Your will and commandments. Let us speak Your language of love. May obedience ever be upon our hearts. May our hands toil away in compliance to Your ways. Let our thoughts regard Your directions as supreme. We cry out for help to heed Your decrees in our mortal bodies. Then we all can sing; "Oh, how I love your statutes of love!" In Jesus' precious and holy name we pray, Amen!

~.

Day 40.

Abide & Obey-Part 2.

Precept #6.

"At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you. He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him." (John 14:20-21).

What would you say if I told you that there are more commandments in the New Testament than in the Old? What would you say if I told you that the apostles gave us even more commandments than Jesus gave in the gospels? They say that there are 613 commandments in the Torah, or "Older" Testament. 248 come as things to do. 365 come as things not to do. It is also said, that there are around 1050 commandments given in the New Testament. I cannot say for sure, I have never counted them all. I'm sure you can find websites online that list every single one if you are interested. As for the statement: "The apostles giving us more commandments than Jesus did in the gospels." We read in the Bible, "If any man think himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him acknowledge that the things that I write unto you are the commandments of the Lord." (1Co 14:37). We read again, "For ye know what commandments we gave you by the Lord Jesus." (1Th 4:2). In addition, we find, "All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works." (2Ti 3:16-17). I believe this includes the New Testament we have now, yet at the time, they did not have a New Testament collection of books. Therefore, they are specifically talking about the "Older" Testaments writings. Jesus even confirms the validity of the "Older" writings when He was tempted, "And Jesus answered him, saying, It is written, That man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God." (Luk 4:4). He was quoting the "Older" Testament. Therefore, the argument "that was only the Old Testament, so it doesn't apply" does not hold any water. Let me give you another example. "Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation. For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost." (2Pe 1:20-21). They are talking about the "Older" Testament here. Now here is the kicker, what is prophecy really? Let us read, "...I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus: worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy." (Rev 19:10b). Thus, everything in the "Older" Testament is a testimony of Jesus. Some want to throw the baby out with the bath water. That would be a great mistake. It is all Jesus, and it all applies to us. Now some things concerning the ceremonial laws of sacrificing have been done away with. They are nailed to the cross. There is no better sacrifice than that of Jesus. Most people get lost in the discussion because they do not realize there are two laws. The ceremonial law of sacrifice has been canceled completely, see Colossians 2:14-18. Now the "Royal Law" or the Ten Commandments of God remains, See James 2:8. We keep the royal law not to earn salvation but to prove our salvation through obedience. Read Colossians chapter 2 for the ceremonial law, and Romans chapter 2&3 for the Ten Commandments. "Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the law." (Rom 3:31).

{See: Appendix B for a complete list of the 10 Commandments} Page 330

So you might be thinking to yourself, how am I going to keep 1050 commandments? Good question I do not know. God's law is ever expanding to those who do not understand the root of the law. Jesus tells us how to understand God's law, "Master, which is the great commandment in the law? Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. This is the first and great commandment. And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets." (Mat 22:36-40). So everything stems from love and these two commandments. If you need some clarification then you have the Ten Commandments found in the book of Exodus, chapter 20. We read, "If ye fulfil the royal law according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as the scripture, ye do well: But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, and are convicted of the law as transgressors. For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all. For he that said, Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressor of the law." (Jas 2:8-11). If you still need even more clarification, you have 1050 in the "Newest" Testament. The point being; the more focused your love is on God, you will then need less dictation concerning the Law. The Book of Galatians in the Bible does an excellent job explaining this. It starts out dealing with the futility of trying to keep the sacrificial law, and ends dealing with the royal law. It is best summed up in this, "But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law." (Gal 5:18). This is not saying there is no law, or that we should ignore the law. It is saying, "This I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh." (Gal 5:16). Or as it is better said, "... (being not without law to God, but under the law to Christ), ..." (1Co 9:21). If we do not fulfill the desires of our flesh, then we no longer are slaves to sin. Then at that point, we naturally do that which is in the law. The spirit leads us to obey and abide. The greater you focus your heart on God, the less you need to be told how to love Him! "The anointing that ye did receive from him, in you it doth remain, and ye have no need that any one may teach you, but as the same anointing doth teach you concerning all, and is true, and is not a lie, and even as was taught you, ye shall remain in him." (1Jn 2:27).

As Christians, we call Jesus our Lord and Savior. How can He be our Lord, if He never gave us any direction? How can we claim Him as such, if we do not obey Him when He does? These are very pertinent questions when dealing with Abiding and Obeying. We consider every promise, gift, and blessing stated in this book depends upon it. All of these beautiful revelations of God's love, and Jesus' love for us, are directly connected to Jesus being our Lord. Without His lordship over our lives, we are on the outside looking in. Jesus gave us the perfect example through obedience to the Father. Let us read, "For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous." (Rom 5:19). Jesus suffered greatly to remain obedient to the Father. Even in the garden when Jesus asked to not suffer, He remained obedient. "Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered;" (Heb 5:8). If we want to have the relationship Jesus has with the Father, then we must do the things He has done. We will never go wrong following the example set before us. For this is the mantle upon all who call themselves Christian. We must act like Him.

"Then Peter and the other apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather than men." (Act 5:29). What is there to obey if there is no law? Obviously, there remains something to be obeyed. "Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness? But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin, but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered you." (Rom 6:16-17). Yes, and these teachings are found in the New Testament. You see, lawlessness is satanic. Satan broke the law of heaven and then encouraged Adam and Eve to break the law given in the garden. We are encouraged on how we are to deal with Him, and anyone he sends to deceive us into lawlessness. Let us read, "(For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds;) Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ;" (2Co 10:4-5). It is obedience that destroys the work of the Devil. We must obey, "Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace unto you, and peace, be multiplied." (1Pe 1:2). "And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to every man's work, pass the time of your sojourning here in fear." (1Pe 1:17).

Jesus, speaking of the Devil's character says; "Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it." (Joh 8:44). Satan broke the law of heaven. He wants the children of God to do the same, so he will become our lord through disobedience. "No servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon." (Luk 16:13). We have a choice to make. Either we serve God through obedience, or the Devil is our lord through rebellious disobedience. "And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins; Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience." (Eph 2:1-2). We cannot claim rebellion and salvation. "Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience." (Eph 5:6). The anger of God is against all disobedience. For the father of lies is the lord of disobedience. We must move away from these things, turn to Jesus, and obey. "Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth; fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry: for which things' sake the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience;" (Col 3:5-6). Live with repentant hearts and you will do just fine. Remain in humble obedience and your Father will lift you up.

If we make Jesus our Lord through obedience, we have these guidelines to show us the path. "And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure. Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law." (1Jn 3:3-4). We have a choice laid out before us. We must choose how we will walk this earth. Did you know that obedience brings Glory to God? "Whiles by the experiment of this ministration they glorify God for your professed subjection [obedience] unto the gospel of Christ, and for your liberal distribution unto them, and unto all men;" (2Co 9:13). To choose disobedience is to deny God His glory due unto Him. We see this at the end of time in the book of Revelation, "And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues: and they repented not to give him glory." (Rev 16:9).

Works and obedience are two different things. It gets confusing if you do not separate the two. Works are done to earn something. Obedience is to abide within the Lord and His will. We cannot work our way to heaven. We can obey the One who has saved us and invited us into Heavens inner courts. Salvation is not of matter of work or earning it. However, I will say it is a matter of obedience. Without obedience, why would you be baptized, take the Lord's Supper, share your faith, stop sinning, etc? Obedience teaches us how to walk with our Lord and God. There is no salvation in a life of willful rebellious disobedience, period! Jesus did not come to save us from our sins and the consequences of our sins; just so we can go about freely enjoying what put Him to death in the first place.

This leads us to repentance. "Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost." (Act 2:38). How would we know what to repent of, unless there was law to show us our failings? Then once we have repented, which by implication means to turn from breaking the law. How then can we say it is okay to break that which we just repented of? It makes no sense at all. If we repent then that means we no longer do those things we just repented of. If we rebelliously turn again to that which we just repented of, it is not repentance at all. Once we were lawless and sinful, now we are Holy and law-abiding. We repent of breaking the law; this is done by keeping the law. It is impossible to say we have faith without repentant obedience. Allow me to prove this to you. "For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God." (Eph 2:8). This is just and true. Now let me prove my point. Let us read, "But now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith." (Rom 16:26). Again let us read, "By whom we have received grace and apostleship, for obedience to the faith among all nations, for his name:" (Rom 1:5). Once more let us read, "Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus." (Rev 14:12). You see faith and obedience inseparable. This is not working to earn salvation. Salvation is already ours. This is faithful obedience to the one who has saved your soul. Obedience is how we handle this free gift.

Allow me to prove this point even further. "What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and have not works? can faith save him? If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food, And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be ye warmed and filled; notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needful to the body: what doth it profit? Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being alone. Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith without thy works, and I will shew thee my faith by my works. Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well; the devils also believe, and tremble. But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead? Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when he had offered Isaac his son upon the altar? Seest thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect? And the scripture was fulfilled which saith, Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called the Friend of God. Ye see then how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only. Likewise also was not Rahab the harlot justified by works, when she had received the messengers, and had sent them out another way? For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also." (Jas 2:14-26). Faith without the corresponding action is not faith at all. This is one of the reasons when Jesus comes back, He will reward us for the works we have done in this life. "And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be." (Rev 22:12).

A day of judgment is coming upon the earth. The lawless ones will have to answer to a Holy and Righteous God for the decisions they have made. Jesus describes it in the following way; "The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity; and shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth. Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear." (Mat 13:41-43). Again we read, "And to you who are troubled rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels, in flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ: Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power; When he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that believe (because our testimony among you was believed) in that day." (2Th 1:7-10).

We have covered a lot of ground. I hope it is clear how important obedience is to our Daddy. I also hope you understand that we cannot earn salvation through obedience. It truly is a gift. Since we have received this gift, we have been instructed on how it is to be handled. We prove our salvation by obeying and abiding. It is the proof of our faith. We have a Holy and righteous God who has called us to be Holy and righteous. If we fail, He will forgive us. If we struggle, He will empower us. He loves us too much to leave us in the destructive lifestyle of sin. We are called out of the lust of the flesh into the Spirit of God. We cannot bring our sin with us. We must leave it behind. We cannot walk in the light and bring the darkness. If Jesus is our Lord, we must follow His example of obeying the Father. This is how we must handle our free gift of salvation. If you want to enter into the deepest intimacy possible with God, you must enter in by the manner He has laid out for you, obedience! Obedience is the love song that stirs the Heart of your Daddy. It makes a melody of song by which you can sing in unison with your Father. Obedience is nothing more than dancing with your Father. In rhythmic fashion, He lifts you up and spins you around as you follow His lead.

Let's Pray. "Daddy, it can be confusing sometimes trying to understand the Bible. I know that each book was written to different groups, with different issues. I also know that is why the Bible almost seems to contradict itself. Some had faith without an understanding of obedience, and others thought obedience alone would be good enough. I now know that with one without the other makes the other to be nothing at all. Help me to make my faith to materialize through your obedience. Let me not trust in my ability to obey to be the source of my hope in eternal life. This is how I understand it, Daddy. In Jesus, we find life, by faith I believe in Him, since I believe, then I also obey. I cannot say I believe if I do not obey. For what good would a belief be if it never changed the way I acted? Therefore, in this, I commit my soul into Your care for my salvation. I also commit my life to Your ways through obedience to the teaching of Jesus." In Jesus' precious and holy name we pray, Amen!

~.
Day 41.
Precious Blood.
Precept #7.

"And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it; For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins." (Matthew 26:27-28).

To build a castle you must do it one stone at a time. Layer upon layer the stones are staked to make the walls. It would be insane to start at the top and try to build the wall from the top down. Without a foundation to place the stone, there is nothing for it to rest upon. They would just fall from the sky. You must always start with a foundation. This has been the manner this book has been written. We started with the blessing and love of God for a reason. We are told, "Or despisest thou the riches of his goodness and forbearance and longsuffering; not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance?" (Rom 2:4). This is why we started with the love and kindness of our Daddy, and His Son. We need to understand the wonderful blessing of heaven and the love of God. Then we can repent and turn from our sins. That is why we had the "Precepts" at the end of the book, most notably the discussion about obedience. Now we are going to cover a most important precept from our Lord. The "Lord's Supper" also called the "Cup of Salvation." It is a commandment of our Lord, and we must participate in it. Let us read, "Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you. Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day." (Joh 6:53-54). You see, if we think the commandments of God and Jesus are of no affect to our lives, and that somehow the idea of faith does it all, then we would not obey the commandment of Jesus and take the Lord's Supper. We then will disqualify ourselves through disobedience. Then it was not faith at all. It was unbelief pretending to be faith. If it is real faith, we would believe and obey what Jesus tells us, "Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day." (Joh 6:54). Then our faith in Jesus compels us to comply with His wishes. Thus, our faith has been made perfect through our actions. "For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also." (Jas 2:26).

To understand the Blood of Jesus and why it has so much power, we must understand Passover. When Passover is understood, then the plan of salvation through the blood of Jesus is easily comprehended. With these building blocks, the Lords Supper really comes to life. We are going to start with the true story of Passover. You can find it starting in Exodus 11. The final and most dreadful plague was about to fall upon Egypt. As the Angel of Death passed over Egypt, the first-born son of all Egyptian were going to die. The only hope for the Israelites is to sacrifice a Lamb and place the Blood upon the doorpost. Those who obey will be just fine and their children would be spared. Those who do not believe and obey would suffer the death of the first-born child. I believe this goes back to when Pharaoh had all the male babies of the Israelites tossed into the river. We read, "And Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, Every son that is born ye shall cast into the river, and every daughter ye shall save alive." (Exo 1:22). Therefore, the last plague is in the same manner as the curse pharaoh brought upon the Israelites. Let us read, "And all the firstborn in the land of Egypt shall die, from the firstborn of Pharaoh that sitteth upon his throne, even unto the firstborn of the maidservant that is behind the mill; and all the firstborn of beasts." (Exo 11:5). We find this explained in the New Testament with this verse, "Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you;" (2Th 1:6).

The Passover event was to be a moment of distinction. "But against any of the children of Israel shall not a dog move his tongue, against man or beast: that ye may know how that the LORD doth put a difference between the Egyptians and Israel." (Exo 11:7). It would be important to note; God brought about this moment of distinction. It was to separate the Egyptians and the Israelites. It is very interesting though that it was the people who had to decide if they were Egyptians or Israelites. You see through obedience the decision was made. If you placed the blood then you are an Israelite, if you did not, then your lot is with the Egyptians. In this manner the Israelites could choose if their lot was with the Egyptians or with God. No blood, then by disobedience, you have chosen to be with the Egyptians. You would have chosen death. Thus, the distinction would be clear.

Now we will look at the steps involved. "And they shall take of the blood, and strike it on the two side posts and on the upper door post of the houses, wherein they shall eat it. And they shall eat the flesh in that night, roast with fire, and unleavened bread; and with bitter herbs they shall eat it." (Exo 12:7-8). With these commandments to go by, they diligently obeyed and got ready. Huddled inside their homes they had faith that the actions performed would provide the safety they desired. Remembering what the Lord said to them as they waited. "... it is the LORD'S passover. For I will pass through the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, both man and beast; and against all the gods of Egypt I will execute judgment: I am the LORD. And the blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses where ye are: and when I see the blood, I will pass over you, and the plague shall not be upon you to destroy you, when I smite the land of Egypt." (Exo 12:11a-13). Then the moment to execute the plan came upon Egypt. "And the children of Israel went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they. And it came to pass, that at midnight the LORD smote all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, from the firstborn of Pharaoh that sat on his throne unto the firstborn of the captive that was in the dungeon; and all the firstborn of cattle. And Pharaoh rose up in the night, he, and all his servants, and all the Egyptians; and there was a great cry in Egypt; for there was not a house where there was not one dead." (Exo 12:28-30). The plan worked, the Israelites became free to follow and worship God once again. "And he [Pharaoh] called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise up, and get you forth from among my people, both ye and the children of Israel; and go, serve the LORD, as ye have said." (Exo 12:31).

The Passover story is the blueprint for salvation. The world is Egypt, Satan is Pharaoh, Jesus is the Lamb with His blood on the doorpost, and God calls forth the Angel of Death to bring judgment. I see the Angel of death representing Hell. We have the opportunity to obey and apply the blood to the doorpost of our hearts. If we do not, we choose to be judged with Egypt (the world,) and Pharaoh (Satan.) Let us look at the symbolism. We will start with Jesus our Passover Lamb: "Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Christ our passover is sacrificed for us: Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth." (1Co 5:7-8). The Lamb had to be without blemish. (Exodus 12:5). "But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot." (1Pe 1:19). They must eat the flesh and unleavened bread, (Exodus 12:8). "And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body." (Mat 26:26). They had to apply the lamb's blood, (Exodus 12:7). "And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it; For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins." (Mat 26:27-28). We see a greater clarification on the blood of Jesus in this verse, "And having an high priest [Jesus] over the house of God; Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled [Blood of Jesus] from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed [Baptism] with pure water." (Heb 10:21-22) Passover was a preview, a dress rehearsal of things to come. As John 1:29 says, "The Lamb of God that takes away the sins of the world." In addition, "Christ our Passover lamb was sacrificed for us." (1Co 5:7b). Passover was a prophecy of what Jesus would do for us. By accepting the sacrifice of Jesus and His pure sinless blood we receive the replacement of our own sinfulness. We do this by applying His blood upon the doorpost of our hearts as seen in Hebrews 10:19-22. By our obedience of faith we are saved from the penalty of sin, which is death.

With this understanding of Passover, let us look further into the amazing work of the Blood of Jesus. The old covenant was through the blood of animals. Man would place his sins upon the animal and then slaughter the animal, often a lamb. In this way, the penalty of death was paid for the sins committed. Jesus tells us, "For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins." (Mat 26:28). Without this shedding of blood, the punishment for sin could not be prevented. "And almost all things are by the law purged with blood; and without shedding of blood is no remission." (Heb 9:22). Jesus' blood was perfect and without defect. It was the ultimate payment for sin. "Nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entereth into the holy place year by year with blood of others; For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself." (Heb 9:25-26). Every year many animals died, the slaughter happened repeatedly. It was a never-ending cycle of sin and death. With Jesus' death, this cycle has ended. He is the permanent sacrifice to those who believe. Let's read, "Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation received by tradition from your fathers; But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot." (1Pe 1:18-19). Jesus paid the price. For all those who have faith and obey the Lord, are no longer prisoners of death. They now receive eternal life. The blood of Jesus fulfilled the requirement of the justice of God. It has made the way back into the presence of our Daddy once more. There is no longer a need for any other sacrifice. Jesus is our Passover Lamb. In obedience, let us place the blood upon the doorpost of our hearts.

The wonder works of the Blood of Jesus. Hebrews 13:20: "The blood of the everlasting covenant" Ephesians 2:13: "We are made close to God" Hebrews 10:19: "We can enter into God's presence" Revelation 1:5: "Washes us" Acts 20:28: "Purchased" Romans 5:8-9: "Justified" Colossians 1:14: "Redeemed and forgiven" Colossians 1:20: "Peace and reconciliation" 1 John 1:7: "Cleanses from Sin" Revelation 12:11: "Made to be over-comers"

Lord's Supper
The Cup of Salvation

"I will take the cup of salvation, and call upon the name of the LORD." (Psalms 116:13).

We have looked at Passover, and we have looked at the Blood of Jesus. Now that we understand, that Jesus is the true Passover Lamb. We can also understand the importance of the Lord's Supper. We now will read what Jesus has to say about this most sacred occasion. "Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you. Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day. For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed. He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him. As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me. This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread shall live forever." (Joh 6:53-58). Not only are we placing the blood of Jesus upon the door post of our hearts and receiving the promise of eternal life. We are also declaring the victory we have received through the death of Jesus. "For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do shew the Lord's death till he come." (1Co 11:26).

Now we are going to review the steps involved in the Lord's Supper. Notice how Jesus partook in the Passover meal. "And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand; I will keep the passover at thy house with my disciples. And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them; and they made ready the passover." (Mat 26:18-19). We will now read the steps involved in the Lord's Supper. "And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed it, and brake it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body. And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it; For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins. But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom. And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives." (Mat 26:26-30). Notice He took the bread and blessed it. Then took the cup and gave thanks. "After the same manner also he took the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of me." (1Co 11:25). We must do this also. When we pray and give praise over the bread and the fruit of the vine, it spiritually becomes the spiritual representation of the Body and Blood of Jesus. The greatest care must be taken to use up all the bread and juice that has been blessed. It is never to be thrown away as trash. I personally pour the cups, and separate the bread that we are going to use at home. Then I bless it. This way I ensure nothing is lost. It is precious and Holy unto God and should be treated as such. This is our new Passover. Protect yourself and your family and partake in the blessing of the Lord's Supper.

I must give a word of warning about being careless in our approach to the Lord's Supper. "Wherefore whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink this cup of the Lord, unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord. But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup. For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himself, not discerning the Lord's body. For this cause many are weak and sickly among you, and many sleep. For if we would judge ourselves, we should not be judged." (1Co 11:27-31). We must be humble and repentant when we receive the supper. We cannot take the Cup of Salvation to our lips if we are living in rebellion. If we do, we bring judgment upon ourselves. This is not meant to discourage anyone from partaking. I just want to encourage you that when we participate, we do it with reverence and repentant hearts.

The blood of Jesus destroys the darkness. It topples demonic strongholds. It covers us for the wrath to come upon this earth through judgment. It is the payment for our sin. It is the way we can be one with the Father once more. It is the key to salvation. It is the path to eternal life. It is our greatest weapon in spiritual warfare. It is what makes the demons tremble. It washes us clean in the sight of our Daddy. With it and through it we have all things. Without it, we have nothing and no hope. Do not allow any teaching to come against it. Do not partake in any teaching that tries to destroy the holy purpose of the blood. To do so is demonic. You will be denying your own salvation. Worst of all, it would mean that you are denying Jesus Christ Himself. Brother and Sister, Jesus loved us enough to die for us. He used His own blood to purchase us back again. Protect the currency of that purchase, and the spiritual authority it carries. Satan is defeated and the blood reminds him of that daily. Partake in the Lord's Supper often. Do it at church and at home. Apply the blood of Jesus upon the doorpost of your heart, in doing so you will live forevermore.

Let's Pray. "Daddy, we accept and receive all the blessings of heaven. We accept all the benefits of the Blood of Jesus. We understand it is the key to our salvation. We praise You Daddy, and Jesus for the wonderful plan of salvation. We give You both glory and honor. We plead the blood of Jesus upon everything we have and all our family members. Protect us and liberate us from the attacks of the Devil. We know we have victory in the name of Jesus. We know we have hope in the name of Jesus. Because we have You, our Daddy, in Jesus' name. With a collective heart of hope and joy we proclaim, "We accept and receive all You wish to give us!" In Jesus' precious and holy name we pray, Amen!

~. “Conclusion.”

Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter. “Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: Fear God, and keep his commandments: for this is the whole duty of man.” (Ecclesiastes 12:13).

“By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his commandments.” (1 John 5:2).

Jesus answered, “The first of all the commandments is, Hear, O Israel; The Lord our God is one Lord: And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this is the first commandment. And the second is like, namely this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. There is none other commandment greater than these.” (Mark 12:29-31).

“But if any man love God, the same is known of him.” (1 Corinthians 8:3).

“Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my name. He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I will be with him in trouble; I will deliver him, and honour him. With long life will I satisfy him, and shew him my salvation.” (Psalms 91:14-16).

“Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God. And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love; and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him. Herein is our love made perfect, that we may have boldness in the day of judgment: because as he is, so are we in this world. There is no fear in love; but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment. He that feareth is not made perfect in love. We love him, because he first loved us.” (1 John 4:15-19).

~Start.

Poem.

YHWH.

“My Love” There is only one, the lover of our souls.

Our confidence in His love, assures us we are free from judgment.

Our love for Him insures our obedience with confidence.

We now do freely that which we have been empowered to do through Your affection. Your devotion has saved us from what we could never do on our own. It is no longer a dreadful act of trying to be good enough to be with You, our God. Now we obey to be like the One who loves us completely. Submission has become the highest expression of our passion. It is the very mountaintop of our ecstasy. To truly be like You, in every thought and action is our obedience. We are now never alone as we do all things with You, our Father. Step for step, heartbeat for heartbeat, we breathe our breath as one. The unison of movement provokes this dance of intimacy. We submit to Your advances and regard Your tender caresses. Closer than two lovers as one flesh, we have become one spirit! Submissively dominated by Your Love...

~.

Day 42.

Forever Glorified.

"And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one: I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me. Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world." (John 17:22-24).

"?????" pronounced "Doxa," is the Greek word for glory. It is given the definition of honor, worship, dignity and praise. It can also mean glorious. You can find this in the Strong's Concordance under #G1391. We are told that when we see Jesus at His second coming it will be in the Father's doxa, or glory. "For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his works." (Mat 16:27). It might surprise some that there are layers of glory. Jesus already had His own doxa before He came to the earth. Before Jesus was crucified He prayed; "And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was." (Joh 17:5). This is why we find that Jesus will also come back in His own glory; "When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory:" (Mat 25:31). Therefore, Jesus will come back in His doxa and the doxa of His Father. Praise God. This is what I would call "magnified glory." In the final three chapters, we will discuss why this is important to see the layers of "Glory."

Just as the Father has given Jesus His doxa/glory, Jesus in turn shares His glory with us. Let us read, "But we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth: Whereunto he called you by our gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ." (2Th 2:13-14). Since we are covered in the blood of Jesus, God no longer sees our sinfulness. He sees the sinless blood of Jesus. This is how we receive the glory of Jesus. "For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God. When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory." (Col 3:3-4). Here is another shocker. If we are not covered in the blood of Jesus, then we cannot receive His glory. If we do not receive His glory, then we cannot be with the Father. Let us read, "And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one: I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me. Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world." (Joh 17:22-24). The doxa or glory has a great purpose in the plan of salvation.

With our good works, we are called to strive for glory. We are to labor for the glory our Daddy will give us all: "Who will render to every man according to his deeds: To them who by patient continuance in well doing seek for glory and honour and immortality, eternal life:" (Rom 2:6-7). Just as Jesus shares in the Father's glory, and we share in Jesus' glory. We are also called to one-day share in the glory of God, "That ye would walk worthy of God, who hath called you unto his kingdom and glory." (1Th 2:12). We have been born for glory. We have been made to receive glory. God our Daddy has determined it to be so, "And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory, Even us, whom he hath called, not of the Jews only, but also of the Gentiles?" (Rom 9:23-24). We have a glorious inheritance in God. We can only know this fully through our Lord and Savior Jesus our Christ, "That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him: The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints, And what is the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, according to the working of his mighty power, Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly places," (Eph 1:17-20). Oh' what manner of love has the Father given to His children!

"That ye would walk worthy of God, who hath called you unto his kingdom and glory." (1Th 2:12). We should all walk this life as if it is training to receive the glory of our Brother and Daddy. We are not to do those things that destroy the glory of our inheritance. We have been made new and should always behave as such. "Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new." (2Co 5:17). When we obey and abide, we have overcome and we can look forward to receiving an unlimited supply of blessings from our Daddy. "He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son." (Rev 21:7). We do not need to wait until death to live as if we are glorified in Jesus. This is a present state of being. We have one glory now and are being transformed into a fuller, more complete glory, upon the return of Jesus, "But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord." (2Co 3:18). We have ownership of all that heaven can provide. Even though we cannot touch it in this present moment, it is all ours. "...Everything belongs to you." "...the world, life or death, present or future things, everything belongs to you. You belong to Christ, and Christ belongs to God." "... For all things are yours; ... or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come; all are yours; And ye are Christ's; and Christ is God's." (1Co 3:21-22b-23). Additionally we read, "According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue: Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust." (2Pe 1:3-4).

We have seen the glory of Jesus, "And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth." (Joh 1:14). We also know we will receive glory and be glorified, in the same manner. Now we all have a race to run. We all have a purpose and calling upon our lives. We all have a mission from God to fulfill. There will be good times and tough times. Struggles and success' are the way of the Christian life. One of my favorite Bible verses encourages us to not give up, "But ye, brethren, be not weary in well doing." (2Th 3:13). I also love this verse, "I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me." (Php 4:13). Let us fight the good fight of faith, and go and seek and save the lost. So even more children of God can come into the kingdom and receive the same glory given to us. "Therefore I endure all things for the elect's sakes, that they may also obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus with eternal glory." (2Ti 2:10). We will enjoy the glory of Jesus and our Daddy forever. Please do not let any momentary struggle or burden rob you of this promise. It is all yours, forever!

Let's Pray. "Daddy, I don't understand how so many people can say such evil things about You. You are the most caring, thoughtful, giving, loving, kind, gentle, and longsuffering Daddy ever. You have given Jesus Your glory, He has given us His glory, and You are giving us Your glory. This way we can all truly be one, abiding in unity and purpose. Thank You so much for restoring us from the fall of Adam. We are being called to an even greater glory than Adam and Eve received in the garden. You not only make us new again, you make everything better. I cannot wait until that day. Give us wisdom to know when the adversary is trying to steal our inheritance away from us. Please continue to strengthen us to not give up, or give into the devil. In our glory we have received from you, we will abide and obey." In Jesus' precious and holy name we pray, Amen!

"But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, even the hidden wisdom, which God ordained before the world unto our glory: Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory. But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him. But God hath revealed them unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God." (1Corinthians 2:7-10).

"The sun shall be no more thy light by day; neither for brightness shall the moon give light unto thee: but the LORD shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy God thy glory." (Isaiah 60:19).

Daddy, the revealing has begun!

~.
Day 43.
Our Daddy.
“Architect of Love.”

“In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him [God] who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will: That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first trusted in Christ. In whom ye also trusted, after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that Holy Spirit of promise, Which is the earnest of our inheritance until the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory. Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Jesus, and love unto all the saints,” (Ephesians 1:11-15).

We have all heard the question, “Which came first, the chicken or the egg?” The question is meant to expose how hard it is to know cause and effect. For believers like you and I, the answer is simple. The chicken came first. Let us read, “And God said, Let the waters bring forth abundantly the moving creature that hath life, and fowl that may fly above the earth in the open firmament of heaven. And God created great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly, after their kind, and every winged fowl after his kind: and God saw that it was good.” (Gen 1:20-21). You see, chickens were created already moving, and the birds were already flying. Creation was made complete and functioning. Now the majority of chicken breeds are flightless birds. They mainly hover around when they flap their wings. Yet, they do move along the ground. The last time I checked eggs do not move around and hover. I bring this point up to convey that God is the cause of the effect. Our Daddy is the source of all things. “One Lord, one faith, one baptism, One God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all.” (Eph 4:5-6). What is, what was, and what will be, is because of Him. He is the great planner and instigator of all things. YHWH is the “Architect of Love”

Our Daddy is the supreme source of all power and might. He is the sole executor, the true essence of being. There is nothing that can compare to His glory. Yet in His love for His creation, He shares His glory. He magnifies that which could never compare to Him, so we can all dwell with Him forever. He did not create His children to make us inferior. He created us to expand the presence of His love across the universe. Our Daddy has not hid Himself forever in the temple of Heaven. He is preparing us to live in His presence for eternity. He has not kept His power to Himself; He has bestowed upon us all power from on High, so we can be like Him. He has not left us in our sin, so He alone could be holy. No, He has had the price paid so we too can be Holy with Him. Let us read of this wonderful work He performed through Jesus. “Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son: In whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins: Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature: For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him: And he is before all things, and by him all things consist. And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all things he might have the preeminence. For it pleased the Father that in him should all fullness dwell;” (Col 1:13-19). Praise Jesus, and Praise our Daddy. Our Father has accomplished all of this in and through Jesus our savior. Let us read, “Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ; And to make all men see what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jesus Christ:” (Eph 3:8-9). Jesus declares the same thing, “Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you I speak not of myself: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works.” (Joh 14:10). Our Daddy, the “Architect of Love.” I am so proud of Him!

You might not know that it was our Daddy working through Jesus to save us from sin and death. God’s plan was more than just sending His Son to do the work. Our Daddy was intimately connected to every moment of the process of salvation. We read, “And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation; To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation.” (2Co 5:18-19). Jesus again backs this up, “And he said, Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.” (Joh 6:65). It is the Father and has always been the Father working everything out for us to be with Him. So how can we say that God is distant, or disconnected from our suffering and pain? He understands everything. He also has worked exceptionally hard to restore us. We read in the Word of our Daddy, “Grace be to you and peace from God the Father, and from our Lord Jesus Christ, Who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evil world, according to the will of God and our Father: To whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.” (Gal 1:3-5). Again, we read of this provision of love and peace, “Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God, even our Father, which hath loved us, and hath given us everlasting consolation and good hope through grace, Comfort your hearts, and stablish you in every good word and work.” (2Th 2:16-17).

Our Daddy is the “cause of the effect,” the force behind the force. Behind the scenes, He has actively been at work preparing the way for the family. We can see this explained wonderfully in the next verse. “No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us. Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit. And we have seen and do testify that the Father sent the Son to be the Saviour of the world. Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.” (1Jn 4:12-15). The verse said, “No one has seen God,” it then says, “we have seen for ourselves and can testify that Father has sent the Son.” He is the force behind the force. He is the aroma behind the scent, the flavor when we taste. Always present in every moment, our Daddy has provided all things at all time for our salvation. Because of this, we can have complete confidence in our salvation through His Son Jesus. We are then convinced, “As thou [God] hast given him [Jesus] power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him. And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.” (Joh 17:2-3).

The plan for Jesus was a mystery from the beginning of time. The Father kept His work hidden in prophecies and prophets, until the day had come to send forth His Son to execute the plan of salvation. Then at the appointed time, the Lamb of God was unveiled to the world. His work was to restore the connection of God and man. “But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot: Who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you, Who by him do believe in God, that raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory; that your faith and hope might be in God.” (1Pe 1:19-21). After fulfilling His Father’s plan and wishes. Jesus received great glory and Honor from our Daddy, “Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name: That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth; And that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.” (Php 2:9-11). Now we have this perfect assurance, our Daddy has shown His power to be able to raise us again just as he did His Son. “And God hath both raised up the Lord, and will also raise up us by his own power.” (1Co 6:14). We are completely secure in the power and will of our Father. Jesus proves this assurance and hope in His death and resurrection. Jesus also tells us, “Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world:” (Mat 25:34).

The great “Architect of Love” has done more than this. He has not left us alone. He has also not ended His work to ensure we make it back Home to Him. “And hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us.” (Rom 5:5). The Holy Spirit empowers us to fulfill the calling of God upon our lives. It makes us complete and prepares us to be one with the Father. Let us read, “Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered. And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to the will of God.” (Rom 8:26-27). The Holy Spirit is God’s agent on the scene. We are never without help. We can never be alone while in the presence of the Spirit. It allows us to have stable hearts and minds. “For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind.” (2Ti 1:7). The Spirit also empowers us to do those things that will please our Daddy. “For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure.” (Php 2:13). I want you to be convinced that our Daddy has not, and will not, and can never give up on His children. If your desire is to be one with our Father, then you are His, and He will make it happen. “Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ:” (Php 1:6). I think it is said best in the book of Romans, “For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.” (Rom 8:38-39).

Our Daddy is the great “Architect of Love.” Since He is the master planner; the expert builder of this plan of salvation. He assures us that He is guiding and executing the plan for our best interest at all times. “And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose.” (Rom 8:28) He will see the plan through to the end. He is trust worthy and we can count on Him. When we put our trust in Him and our Lord then we truly have freedom through the Spirit. “But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life. For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.” (Rom 6:22-23). The grand design of our Daddy has almost run its course. Every day that passes brings us closer to the return of our Lord. Every moment that goes by brings us closer to being in our Father’s presence forever. His calling upon our lives draws us forward each moment. The hope He has placed within our heart moves us all towards that great day. We have confidence in Jesus that we will make it. We can trust our Daddy to see us through to the end. Empowered by the Holy Spirit, we rise to our calling. If our Daddy is for us, then who can be against us; “Moreover whom he did predestinate, them he also called; and whom he called, them he also justified; and whom he justified, them he also glorified. What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us? He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things? Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God’s elect? It is God that justifieth. Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.” (Rom 8:30-34). Family Lets Go Home!

Let’s Pray. “Daddy, You are the great architect of love. I feel Your love song throughout the scriptures. I hear Your melody of love in the life of Jesus. My heart skips a beat when You whisper to me through Your Spirit. When I raise my hands up in praise, I feel Your essence brush past me. My mortal frame can barely hold itself together under Your passionate gaze. When I feel as if I can’t breathe under the weight of Your glory, You reach down and lift me up into Your warm embrace. Father, I am lost in You completely. Who can rescue me from such great affection? I behold You as a captive prisoner, willfully seized by Your endless love!” In Jesus’ precious and holy name we pray, Amen!

“The LORD thy God in the midst of thee is mighty; he will save, he will rejoice over thee with joy; he will rest in his love, he will joy over thee with singing. I will gather them that are sorrowful for the solemn assembly, who are of thee, to whom the reproach of it was a burden.” (Zephaniah 3:17-18).

~.
Day 44.
Our Daddy.
“We Shall Be Like Him.”

“Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is. And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure.” (1John 3:2-3).

We are coming to the soon conclusion of the mystery of God. The veil is to be removed and we will see Him as He is. The mystery will end and we will look upon our Father directly for the first time. Since man has fallen in the garden, our sin has hidden God's face from us. Let us read, “Behold, the LORD'S hand is not shortened, that it cannot save; neither his ear heavy, that it cannot hear: But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins have hid his face from you, that he will not hear.” (Isa 59:1-2). Because of Sin, God's glory is too much for our sinful frame to handle. The greater will always consume the lesser. There is no fellowship between darkness and light. We read an explanation of this in the following verse, “Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness? And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel? And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? For ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.” (2Co 6:14-18). If humanity was not provided a way, we would be lost forever. We would never see the face of God ever again. Our Father has not left us alone and helpless; He declares, “Fear not; for thou shalt not be ashamed: neither be thou confounded; for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproach of thy widowhood any more. For thy Maker is thine husband; the LORD of hosts is his name; and thy Redeemer the Holy One of Israel; The God of the whole earth shall he be called. For the LORD hath called thee as a woman forsaken and grieved in spirit, and a wife of youth, when thou wast refused, saith thy God. For a small moment have I forsaken thee; but with great mercies will I gather thee. In a little wrath I hid my face from thee for a moment; but with everlasting kindness will I have mercy on thee, saith the LORD thy Redeemer. For this is as the waters of Noah unto me: for as I have sworn that the waters of Noah should no more go over the earth; so have I sworn that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee. For the mountains shall depart, and the hills be removed; but my kindness shall not depart from thee, neither shall the covenant of my peace be removed, saith the LORD that hath mercy on thee.” (Isa 54:4-10).

We are now ever looking for the face of our Daddy. Our sin has hidden it from us. Our Father has promised that His grace and mercy will provide a way once more. We can now understand why Jesus said, “No man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him.” (Joh 1:18). If God's glory is too much for our mortal frames to withstand, then how was God going to reveal Himself to the world? This is why God, our Daddy, has sent His Son. It was the way He could reach out and share Himself once more with humanity. “Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me. If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him. Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us. Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? He that hath seen me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou then, Shew us the Father?” (Joh 14:6-9). You see, it is through the Son we receive a window into the throne room of Heaven to see our Daddy. Jesus tells us His mission and calling, “I am come in my Father's name [YHWH],” (Joh 5:43a). Without Jesus we could never understand, know, be with, or truly worship God. Let's read, “In that hour Jesus rejoiced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so, Father; for so it seemed good in thy sight. All things are delivered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Son, and he to whom the Son will reveal him.” (Luk 10:21-22). It is through the Son the Father reveals Himself. This is the Good News, the Gospel message. We have been freed from our sin to be with the Father once more. “Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent His Son to be the propitiation for our sins.” & “And we have seen and do testify that the Father sent the Son to be the Saviour of the world.” (1Jn 4:10-14).

Now we can understand our Daddy, The Son has come to represent our Father. Jesus tells us, “As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.” (Joh 6:57). There once was a time when God would speak directly to His people. This frightened them so severely that they told Moses to tell God to no longer talk to them. Let's look, “And it came to pass, when ye heard the voice out of the midst of the darkness, (for the mountain did burn with fire,) that ye came near unto me, even all the heads of your tribes, and your elders; And ye said, Behold, the LORD our God hath shewed us his glory and his greatness, and we have heard his voice out of the midst of the fire: we have seen this day that God doth talk with man, and he liveth. Now therefore why should we die? For this great fire will consume us: if we hear the voice of the LORD our God any more, then we shall die. For who is there of all flesh, that hath heard the voice of the living God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as we have, and lived?” (Deu 5:23-26). I officially opted out of that arrangement when I first read it. I long for the voice of our Daddy. Good thing for us all, our Father speaks through His Son now. “Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God; and they that hear shall live.” (Joh 5:25). Let us read even deeper, “God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, Hath in these last days spoken unto us by His Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds;” (Heb 1:1-2). We now hear the precious and sweet sounds of our Father's voice. The melodic vibrations reverberate in the words of our Lord Jesus.

We cannot in this moment in time, see the face of our Daddy. This is explained wonderfully when God talked to Moses, “And he said, I will make all my goodness pass before thee, and I will proclaim the name of the LORD before thee; and will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will shew mercy on whom I will shew mercy. And he said, Thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me, and live.” (Exo 33:19-20). We would be consumed by His glory if we seen His face right now. We find that Jesus once again is revealing this mystery to us so we can understand. Let us read, “And to make all men see what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jesus Christ: To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly places might be known by the church the manifold wisdom of God, According to the eternal purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord:” (Eph 3:9-11). In Jesus these mysteries are revealed. When we see the Son, we see the Father. This is how God intended it to be. The very glory of our Daddy is now reflected from the face of Jesus our Lord, “In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them. For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord; and ourselves your servants for Jesus' sake. For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.” (2Co 4:4-6). Praise God. Let us read some more, Jesus, “Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high; Being made so much better than the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they.” (Heb 1:3-4). Now we see the reflection of the light of God from the face of Jesus the Christ. Then one day we will again see the face of our Father. We are told, “But in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets.” (Rev 10:7). Then we will receive our greatest reward, our Daddy! “He shall pray unto God, and he will be favourable unto him; and he shall see his [Gods] face with joy; for he will render unto man his righteousness.” (Job 33:26).

Now we are going to dig deep and discover the parallels in Adam and Jesus. The first Adam bares the image of God. Remember it says, “And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness.” (Gen 1:26a). Then we see that Jesus, who is the second Adam, is the image of God, “Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature:” (Col 1:15). The Bible calls Adam the Son of God. We read this in the lineage of Jesus, “Which was the son of Enos, which was the son of Seth, which was the son of Adam, which was the son of God.” (Luk 3:38). Again, Jesus is also called the Son of God, “Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh; And declared to be the Son of God with power, according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead:” (Rom 1:3-4). There remains a pivotal difference though. Jesus was begotten, or born, from God, “And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten [Born] of the Father), full of grace and truth.” (Joh 1:14). Jesus tell us “...for I proceeded forth and came from God; neither came I of myself, but he sent me.” (Joh 8:42b). Adam on the other hand was created from the dust of the earth. “And the LORD God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.” (Gen 2:7). I have great news for you. When we believe and trust in Jesus, we become born or begotten of God, just like Jesus. Let's read, “But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name.” (Joh 1:12). “We know that whosoever is born of God sinneth not; but he that is begotten of God keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not.” (1Jn 5:18) We are no longer of the dirt; we are born of the spirit. Let us read, “For since by man [Adam-made of dirt] came death, by man [Jesus-born from God] came also the resurrection of the dead. For as in Adam all die [back to dirt], even so in Christ shall all be made alive. [Alive in the Spirit]” (1Co 15:21-22, Emphasis added). When Jesus was talking to Nicodemus, He could not understand this very exact thing. Jesus answered, “Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again. The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit. Nicodemus answered and said unto him, How can these things be? Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?” (Joh 3:5-10). Now you know. We have been begotten or reborn of God through our faith in Jesus!

When we are born of the spirit, our physical appearance does not change. The inward man is what becomes renewed through rebirth. It is the spirit of the man and woman that becomes regenerated. We talked about this earlier in the book when we studied baptism. Let us read further about this new birth, “The first man [Adam] is of the earth, earthy: the second man [Jesus] is the Lord from heaven. As is the earthy, such are they also that are earthy: and as is the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly. And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly. Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.” (1Co 15:47-50). This is the very reason why we are being transformed into the image of Jesus. “For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren.” (Rom 8:29). We are inwardly being conformed into the Spirit of Jesus. “But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord.” (2Co 3:18). In this book, we have talked about how Jesus is giving us everything The Father had given Him. We are bearing the image of the Son, so we can then bear the fullness of the image of the Father. That is why the equipping process, which Jesus has bestowed upon us, is happening. It is a key part of the process to share in the divine nature of the Godhead. We know that the fullness of God dwelled in Jesus. “For it pleased the Father that in him should all fullness dwell;” (Col 1:19). I have great news: did you also know that in this equipping of the saint, through Jesus, we are being filled with the fullness of God? “And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fullness of God.” (Eph 3:19). We must become as Jesus is, born of the Spirit, then we can become as our Father is. This is accomplished through Jesus, “Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.” (Joh 14:6). This all begins with our transformation first into and by the Spirit of Jesus. “And have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him:” (Col 3:10). Then upon our Lords return the process will be completed.

We have been created from the very beginning in the image of God. We are created to be in His likeness. Physically we retain this blessing. “...men, which are made after the similitude of God.” (James 3:9b). Jesus is now implementing the spiritual aspect of being in God's likeness. “But ye have not so learned Christ; If so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus: That ye put off concerning the former conversation the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts; And be renewed in the spirit of your mind; And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness.” (Eph 4:20-24). This is why this book is called “We Shall Be Like Him” We have spent a lot of time understanding how Jesus is conforming us into His image. This is just the first step of the process. The finality and conclusion of the entire issue is that “We Shall Be Like God.” Let us read, “Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not. Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is.” (1Jn 3:1-2). Our spirit is being transformed to be exactly like our Daddy. Ever since the beginning of time the “Divine Nature” of our Daddy has been made manifest in His creation, “Because that which may be known of God is manifest in them; for God hath shewed it unto them. For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse.” (Rom 1:19-20). As the end of time draws near. We receive the invitation to share in the Divine Nature of our Father God. “Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord, According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue: Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.” (2Pe 1:2-4). Jesus is the expressed image of the Father. As we become like Jesus, we are becoming like our Father. When the completion of all things come; the process will be complete and we will live in unity with our Daddy for “We Shall Be like Him!” AMEN!

Let's Pray. “Daddy, Thank You! With my life, I say thank You, With my mind, I say thank You, With my heart, I say thank You, With my spirit, I say thank You. With my family, I say thank You. With my time, I say thank You. With all that I have in this life, I want to say thank You. Through my Lord Jesus Christ and the Holy Spirit, Daddy, I say thank You! I know the only response to such great love, is complete and total commitment to this journey home. I pledge and commit my life to be a sacrifice of praise to Your Holy name.” In Jesus' precious and holy name we pray, Amen!

~.

Day 45. Our Daddy. Forever Father: “All In All!”

“Fair weather cometh out of the north: with God is terrible majesty. Touching the Almighty, we cannot find him out: he is excellent in power, and in judgment, and in plenty of justice: he will not afflict.” (Job 37:22-23).

Please, before you go any further listen to: Job Chapters 38 & 39. Thank You!

We find in the book of Job, our Heavenly Father, our forever Daddy, gently making His case before Job. Job suffered many things for His trust and obedience before God. Like Jesus, Job executed his perfect faith through suffering. Actually, we can view Job as a forerunner of Jesus. It is prophetic glimpse to the suffering of Jesus. Job declared, “Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him: but I will maintain mine own ways before him.” (Job 13:15). Jesus said something very similar, “And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: and having said thus, he gave up the ghost.” (Luk 23:46). Job, without sinning, had many questions for God. He wanted to understand why, and the reason for what was happening to him. Jesus always understood why He must die. Job cried out to God; “Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and holdest me for thine enemy?” (Job 13:24). Jesus cried out again something very similar, “And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?” (Mar 15:34). This is why I asked you to read Job Chapters 38 & 39. Our Daddy explains His greatness and majesty in a way we can understand. In these series of questions, God encourages us to think about His wisdom and power. God looked for a man who could have His confidence, a man that would rely upon Him, no matter the cost or loss. Our Daddy wanted unity through trust with at least a part of His creation. Many times in scripture, the Father finds this connection. He finds it in Job, and He has found it in His Son. My question is will He find it in you? Will He find it in me? Can we so trust in our Daddy and believe He is all knowing, all powerful, all seeing, ever present, and loving? Can we believe if we reach out for His hand, if we try to grasp the tips of His fingers, that He will close the gap and embrace us completely? If we are going to try, we must not count the cost, we cannot hold onto any reservations. It takes a passionate abandonment to reach into the unseen. If done right, it will appear reckless and crazy to those on the outside. Often it will feel like your stepping off the side of a cliff. This is exactly what it takes. We must abandon all hope in the things of this earth. No longer can we trust in the laws of the physical, even gravity itself. When we run to the end of that spiritual cliff and jump, we must trust our Daddy is there waiting to snatch us out of the air. “But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.” (Heb 11:6).

Let me ask you a question. Do you believe if you tried to kiss God on His cheek, He would lean forward and let you? If you reach out to give Him a hug, would He kneel down and let you? Do you believe that if you planned a date with your heavenly Daddy, He would show up? Do you believe that whatever effort you give to the unity of the relationship, He would give more than you could? Do you believe He wants to know you this way? Do you believe He wants you to know Him this way? How you answered these questions will uncover how you view your Heavenly Daddy. Do you know that God is looking over the entire earth this very moment for someone, anyone that will love Him? “For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to shew himself strong in the behalf of them whose heart is perfect toward him....” (2Ch 16:9a). You see, He is looking for your kiss, your hug, for the date to be set, so He can show you how much He loves you. He is waiting for you to make your move. Pursue Him as one lover would pursue another. He is madly in love with you. We must lay aside our fears and succumb to the ecstasy of His love. Let us cry out; “Whom have I in heaven but thee? and there is none upon earth that I desire beside thee.” (Psa 73:25). We will then hear our Daddy respond back, “... Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love: therefore with lovingkindness have I drawn thee.” (Jer 31:3b). He will continue; “Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and shew thee great and mighty things, which thou knowest not.” (Jer 33:3). “And it shall come to pass, that before they call, I will answer; and while they are yet speaking, I will hear.” (Isa 65:24). Right now this very moment He is declaring over us; “Have not I commanded thee? Be strong and of a good courage; be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the LORD thy God is with thee whithersoever thou goest.” (Jos 1:9). “For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an expected end. Then shall ye call upon me, and ye shall go and pray unto me, and I will hearken unto you. And ye shall seek me, and find me, when ye shall search for me with all your heart.” (Jer 29:11-13). Family, our Daddy is a passionate lover of our souls. He desperately wants to be intimate with us. He desires the unity of the Spirit. Reach out into the unseen and He will reach out to you! “Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you....” (Jas 4:8a). Please, before you go any further read: Psalm Chapter 139. This chapter in Psalms is like a two-way love letter with our Daddy.

Our Daddy is our “Forever Father.” His Fatherhood will never end. It will never change. From the very beginning of the earth to the earth made new, into all eternity. God our Daddy is Father of all, forever. This is complete and without exception. We see this blueprint in Jesus. Jesus Christ, is our forever Lord and Savior who is worthy of all glory, honor, and praise. He is our proof of the eternal Fatherhood of God, “YHWH!” “Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us. For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.” (Rom 8:37-39). The Fatherhood of God is expressed fully in Jesus. Our Daddy’s love is found in His Son. We cannot have the Father without the Son, nor can we have the Son without the Father.

Let us go deeper and discover the Father-Son relationship in the Goodhead. Jesus was called the Son of God before He was born, “And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God.” (Luk 1:35). Later on in the Bible Jesus reaffirms this; “For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son: That all men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.” (Joh 1:9). “For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an expected end. Then shall ye call upon me, and ye shall go and pray unto me, and I will hearken unto you. And ye shall seek me, and find me, when ye shall search for me with all your heart.” (Jer 29:11-13). Family, our Daddy is a passionate lover of our souls. He desperately wants to be intimate with us. He desires the unity of the Spirit. Reach out into the unseen and He will reach out to you! “Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you....” (Jas 4:8a). Please, before you go any further read: Psalm Chapter 139. This chapter in Psalms is like a two-way love letter with our Daddy.

Jesus is our perfect example of the Family of God. He proves the “Forever Fatherhood” of God our Daddy. Even after His resurrection, Jesus declares that God is His Father, still! Here is the scene, Jesus was just resurrected and was about to go present himself to the Father. “Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and to my God, and your God.” (Joh 20:17). Now, I will continue to show you that even well after His return to instruct the disciples, and subsequent return to Heaven, that “YHWH” was still His Father, just as He is our “Forever Father.” Without any commentary, let us begin. “That ye may with one mind and one mouth glorify God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.” (Rom 15:6). “Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort.” (2Co 1:3). “The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which is blessed for evermore, knoweth that I lie not.” (2Co 11:31). “Grace be to you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ. Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ:” (Eph 1:2-3). “That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him.” (Eph 1:17). “We give thanks to God and the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying always for you.” (Col 1:3). “Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead,” (1Pe 1:3). “That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ.” (1Jn 1:3). “Grace be with you, mercy, and peace, from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love.” (2Jn 1:3). “YHWH, is our Forever Father, the Supreme Elohim!”

This is why Jesus instructs us concerning the Fatherhood of God, “And call no man your Father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven.” (Mat 23:9). This is not to say the title “Father” is what should not be spoken, as the scripture itself uses the term concerning our earthly parents. (See Matthew 15:4 + Ephesians 6:1-3). It is the spiritual implication, the implied preeminence of being supreme and highest position in our hearts. God our Father alone holds this position. Jesus, being our example again, fully expresses the “Forever Fatherhood” of God in the book of Revelation. Let us read of God our Father. Jesus said; “Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, which is new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and I will write upon him my new name.” (Rev 3:12). Not only will Jesus do those things just listed above in the name of His Father God, He has also done the following, “And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood, And hath made us kings and priests unto God and His Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.” (Rev 1:5-6). God our Father is one. “YHWH” is both God and Father forever, to all, for all, in all eternity. Amen!

We have talked about how God was Jesus’ Father since He was born into the world, during His ministry, after His death, and resurrection. Even into the book of Revelation where He is executing His office as High priest. He shows that the Fatherhood of God is without end. I would like to point out that even before the creation of the world; Jesus enjoyed the Fatherhood of God. Jesus said; “Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.” (Joh 17:24). Jesus is our assurance of the “Forever Fatherhood” of God, our Daddy. We have seen that “YHWH” has been the Father or Daddy of Jesus since before creation, then throughout man’s existence, and now I will show you that even after the earth made new, even beyond the gates of heaven, “YHWH” is Jesus’ Father. This, brothers and sisters is why we can be secure with our trust in our Daddy. Jesus is the proof of our hope.

Behold, I will now share with you a great mystery. Let us read the plan of God, for all things and the fulfillment of salvation. Let us begin, “That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him: The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints, And what is the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, according to the working of his mighty power, Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly places, Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come: And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church, Which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all.” (Eph 1:17-23). Our Father exalted His Son, our Lord, and Savior to fulfill the plan of salvation. Our Daddy placed everything under His feet so He could complete the work to the utmost, becoming “All in All” that means absolute in power and authority. Then when the work is fully completed, Jesus will lay down all power and authority back to His Father, so our Daddy will then be “All in All.” Let us read, “But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the firstfruits of them that slept. For since by man came death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead. For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive. But every man in his own order: Christ the firstfruits; afterward they that are Christ’s at his coming. Then cometh the end, when he shall have delivered up the Kingdom to God, even the Father; when he [Jesus] shall have put down all rule and all authority and power. For he [Jesus] must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet. The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death. For he [God] hath put all things under his [Jesus] feet. But when he [God] saith all things are put under him [Jesus], it is manifest that he [God] is excepted, which did put all things under him [Jesus].” (Eph 1:17). “And when all things shall be subdued unto him [Jesus], then shall the Son also himself be subject unto him [God] that put all things under him [Jesus], that God may be all in all.” (1 Corinthians 15:20-28, Emphasis Added). “I wish you to know that of every man the head is the Christ, and the head of a woman is the husband, and the head of Christ is God. (1Co 11:3). I pray the gravity of what we just covered sinks deep into our heart. YHWH, God, Father, Daddy, will be “All in All” forever without end, Amen!”

Our Father is Father Forever. All things in heaven, and in the earth made new, from the highest, to the lowest, will once again abide under His supremacy and Fatherhood. “YHWH” is and will always be supreme over all forever and always. When all is finished, we have one God and one Father, “But to us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we in him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him.” (1Co 8:6). This glorious day our Lord and Savior Jesus the Christ has worked for, is summed up beautifully in the Book of Revelation. Yes, our God is our Father forever. “And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God. And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away. And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful. And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely. He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.” (Rev 21:3-7).

I will end this book with this encouragement and instruction, “Speaking to yourselves in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord; Giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ;” (Eph 5:19-20). Family, I declare this over you as a prophecy fulfilled, yet still incomplete. “First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.” (Rom 1:8). I look forward to that day, when the gospel of Jesus Christ and the love of our Father God are shared throughout the entire world. Until then, I pray the love of the Father and Son increases daily in your hearts. I pray that you will remember all the gifts and blessings, the Family of God has bestowed upon the children of God. Fight the good fight and never give up, or give in. It will be worth it all. I love you Family, Jesus loves you, and our Daddy loves you. In the power and fellowship of the Holy Spirit, I bless you all!

A Prayer I encourage you to pray to your Daddy, your heavenly Father, who is the God of the universe. Talk to Him as you would a friend. Open up your heart to Him, be honest, He already knows. He wants to share the moment with you. I would pray with you as I have been. It would fail to speak the deep things of your heart. We are all different in so many ways. This is a wonderful thing. Reach out to Him in your own way. Reach into the unseen and embrace your Father. He loves you and He is waiting!

Jesus Christ Our Lord Declares: “And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.” (John 17:3).

Daddy, Thank You!

~.
Thank You.

This journey would not have been the same without you. Just like the courts of heaven would not be the same unless you are there. You are a unique part of God's plan. Just as the love of the Family of God is written upon the scars that Jesus bears for us. You are written upon the heart and mind of your Forever Father, your loving Daddy. There is truly only one of you. He created you with a purpose and destiny. Within this volume, we have explored the destiny and purpose of all the children of God. Now it is time to walk within this calling and live out your unique destiny upon the earth.

The Proclamations, Affirmations, and Precepts listed in this book are not all that there is to find in scripture. These are just the ones I felt led to include in the book. Please search them out for yourself. I have reread this book at least six times. Each time I continue to get even more out of it. That makes me laugh because I was there as it was written. Anyway, my greatest hope is that you will follow the example given to us in the book of Acts. Speaking of the brethren in Berea, "These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so." (Acts 17:11). Challenge everything I have written in this book. Search them out for yourself. Take time to look up the scriptures in whatever version of the Bible you feel comfortable reading. Discuss it with your pastor and study group. Do everything you can to come to a word of truth. I believe what is written will stand up underneath inspection. Now it is up to everyone else to see if these things are so. Much effort and time was made to insure the accuracy and intent. I am personally willing to answer to God, my Daddy, for all that is written. I am looking forward to any controversy that might arise from this book. I see it as a good thing. Anything that can get people into the word of God, I am all for. God knows the truth and it will be given to those who long for it. Therefore, I am not concerned with any false teaching that might come against this writing. The false teaching is already out there, I hope to destroy it with correct and accurate explanations. Be encouraged family, All things belong to you by your calling in Jesus Christ's name!

You, are made for this.
You, are made for Glory!

~. Appendix A.

I feel it would be a mistake not to leave you with some more information on the Holy Spirit. If you want to go deeper into the gifts, fruits, and ministry of the Spirit, here is a good place to start.

"Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit. And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.
And there are diversities of operations,
but it is the same God which worketh all in all."
1 Corinthians 12:4-6.

What are often called the gifts of the Spirit:
1 Corinthians 12:7-10.

What are often called the Fruits of the Spirit:
Galatians 5:22-23, Ephesians 5:9.

What are often called the Ministries of the Church: Romans 12:4-8, Ephesians 4:11-12, 1 Corinthians 12:28.

Here are some of the ministries of the Spirit:

Guides us to the truth: John 16:13-15.

Makes us alive: Romans 8:10-11.

Makes us Holy: 1 Peter 1:2.

Helps us pray: Romans 8:26.

Brings conviction: John 16:7-8.

Bears witness to Jesus: John 15:26.

~. Appendix B.

The Ten Commandments

"And God spake all these words, saying, I am the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage." (Exodus 20:1-2).

1

"Thou shalt have no other gods before me." (Exodus 20:3).

2

"Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth: Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me; And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments." (Exodus 20:4-6).

3

"Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain; for the LORD will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain." (Exodus 20:7).

4

"Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy. Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work: But the seventh day is the sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates: For in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it." (Exodus 20:8-11).

5

"Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy days may be long upon the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee." (Exodus 20:12).

6

"You shall not kill." [Murder] (Exodus 20:13).

7

"You shall not commit adultery." (Exodus 20:14).

8

"You shall not steal." (Exodus 20:15).

9

"Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour." (Exodus 20:16).

10

"Thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's wife, nor his manservant, nor his maidservant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that is thy neighbor's." (Exodus 20:17).

All verses referenced are "King James Version," unless otherwise noted. I wanted you to have access to the versions originally selected. So, we left the verse notations as they were in this list. These are the easy read versions of verses I selected. The great thing is that you can use whatever version of the Bible you feel is best. You will notice that the Days are listed here as Chapters.

~. Copyright Information.

WESHALLBELIKE HIM

We Shall Be Like Him, Copyright © 2017/2020

Lance McClintock

"All right reserved unless otherwise expressed."

The following includes all iterations including electronic and print media.

"We Shall Be Like Him" is a free manuscript. This license is designed not to restrict your freedom except insofar as is necessary to ensure that the manuscript remains free for all.

1. The manuscript may be used free of charge by any person or organization to whom it is made available, provided that that person accepts the conditions of this copyright.

2. You may make copies for yourself and friends, provided that any distribution is also free. You may not charge for the manuscript itself, nor may you charge for any type of duplication costs, postage, etc. You must not do anything to suggest to the person to whom it is distributed that "We Shall Be Like Him", is anything other than a free manuscript.

3. Neither "We Shall Be Like Him", nor any associated content, may be sold or resold, distributed as a part of any for-profit commercial package, or used or distributed to support any kind of profit-generating activity.

4. Churches and Ministries may include "We Shall Be Like Him" in their outreach material so as long it remains free. These kinds of activities do not need express written permission of the copyright holder (LJM). Yet, I ask that you include the website address as follows. (WeShallBeLikeHim.com)

5. You may not sell "We Shall Be Like Him", nor any associated content, on any website or server on the Internet, catalog, or brochure. No exceptions! All Sales are prohibited without expressed written permission.

6. ANY and all illegal use of "We Shall Be Like Him" is solely the responsibility of the person committing the illegal act. By using this manuscript you accept these responsibilities, and give up any right to seek any damages against Lance McClintock in connection with this manuscript.

7. The manuscript may be quoted (in written, visual, or electronic form) without express written permission of the copyright holder (LJM), providing that which is quoted do not amount to 50 percent or more of the total text of the work in which they are quoted. Notice of copyright must appear as follows: "We Shall Be Like Him. Copyright © 2017/2020 LJM" Along with the website: www.WeShallBeLikeHim.com

8. "We Shall Be Like Him" may be quoted for audio use (audio cassettes, CDs, television, etc) without express written permission of the copyright holder (LJM) providing that which is quoted do not amount to 50 percent or more of the total visual and audio of the work in which they are quoted. Notice of copyright must appear as follows: "We Shall Be Like Him. Copyright © 2017/2020 LJM" Along with the website: www.WeShallBeLikeHim.com

9. When quotations from "We Shall Be Like Him" are used in non-saleable media, such as church bulletins, orders of service, posters, transparencies, Gospel tracts, or similar media, a complete copyright notice is not required, but I ask that you include the website address as follows. (WeShallBeLikeHim.com)

10. Publication of any commentary or other Bible reference work produced for commercial sale by for profit entities that uses "We Shall Be Like Him" must obtain and include written permission for use.

11. Legal stuff is no fun; I want this manuscript to remain free to use and to distribute. Please respect the spirit of these actions. Together we can change the world for the good. Please understand the spirit of this copyright information. Freely we have received, freely we should give!

I, Lance, reserve the right to make exceptions to any of these conditions, or alter these conditions, at any time. Let use common sense and spread the Gospel.

A Big Thank You to Rick Meyers!

I have used e-Sword for many years. In writing this manuscript I used the free e-Sword for the entire process. I highly recommend downloading & donating today. www.e-sword.net

~.

About the Author:

Lance McClintock is a seasoned Bible-study teacher, youth and young adult leader, and spiritual counselor. He has been actively involved in ministry of all sorts including music, teaching, writing, street outreach, and public speaking for most of his teenage and adult life. He strives daily to please God in everything he does, seeking God's will in every matter, always endeavoring to be a godly husband and dad. On the personal side, Lance and his wife have been married since 2000. You can follow Lance and learn more about future books and ongoing projects:
Website: BrotherLance.com
Book Website: WeShallBeLikeHim.com
Email: BrotherLance@gmx.com

THANK YOU SO MUCH!

Thank you so much for your support of this ministry. With your help, this book and many other outreaches continue their much needed work. I hope you think of your donation as an investment into the Kingdom of God. It surely will provide a profitable return in this life and the next. If you have been blessed in the reading of this manuscript, please continue on this blessing as the Lord leads. Someone just like you gave to make this a reality, and someone just like you will soon be blessed in its reading. In this way we can bring healing to a broken world, and glory to God. God's Blessing be upon you!

Brother Lance

"How then will they call on him in whom they have not believed? How will they believe in him whom they have not heard? How will they hear without a preacher? And how will they preach unless they are sent? As it is written: 'How beautiful are the feet of those who preach the Good News of peace, who bring glad tidings of good things!'" (Romans 10:14-15 WEB).

The rest of the story is yours to write...
We Shall Be Like Him Copyright 2017 / 2020 LJM